

ПѢСНИ

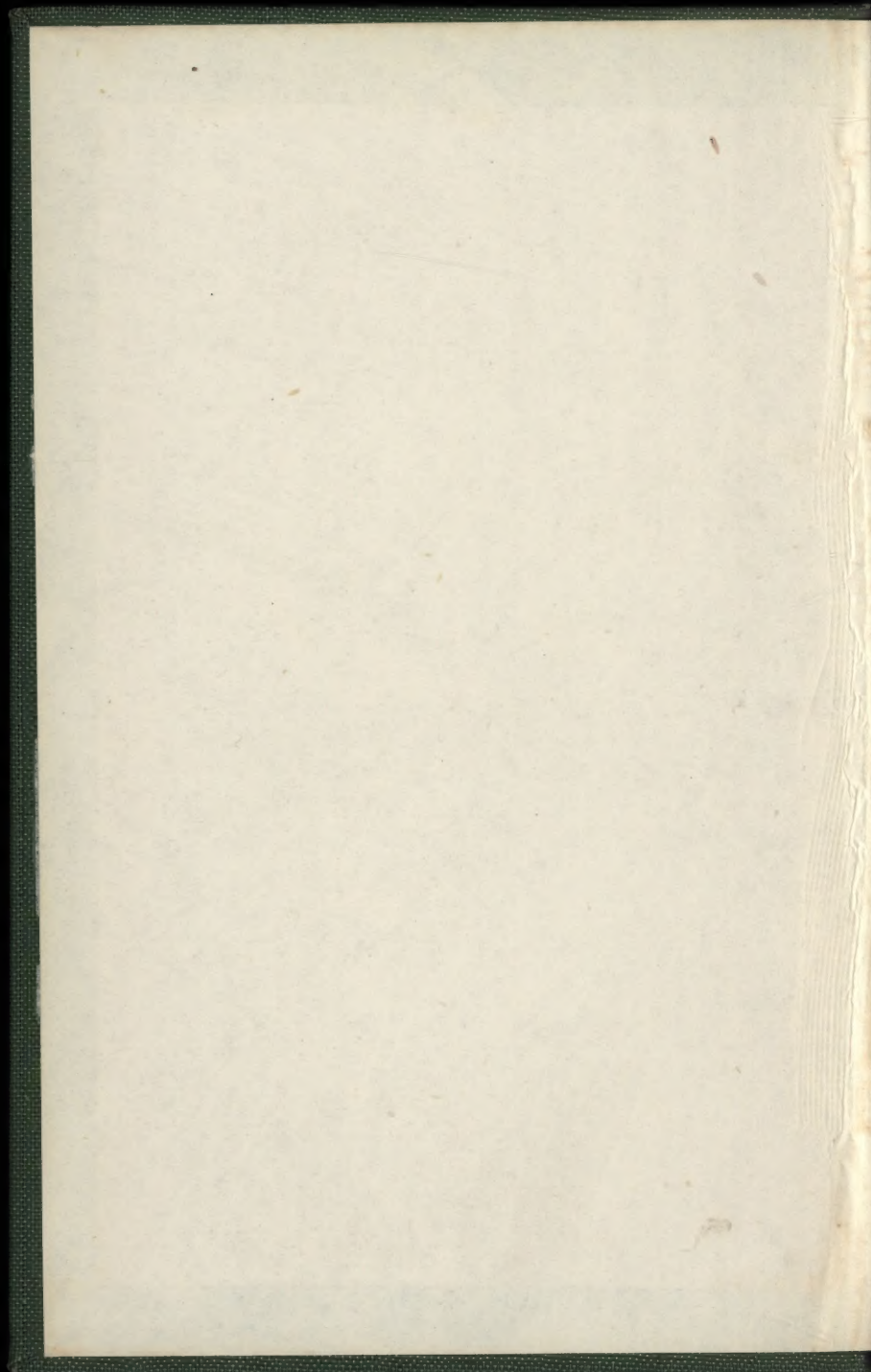
на

АВТОРИЗЕ



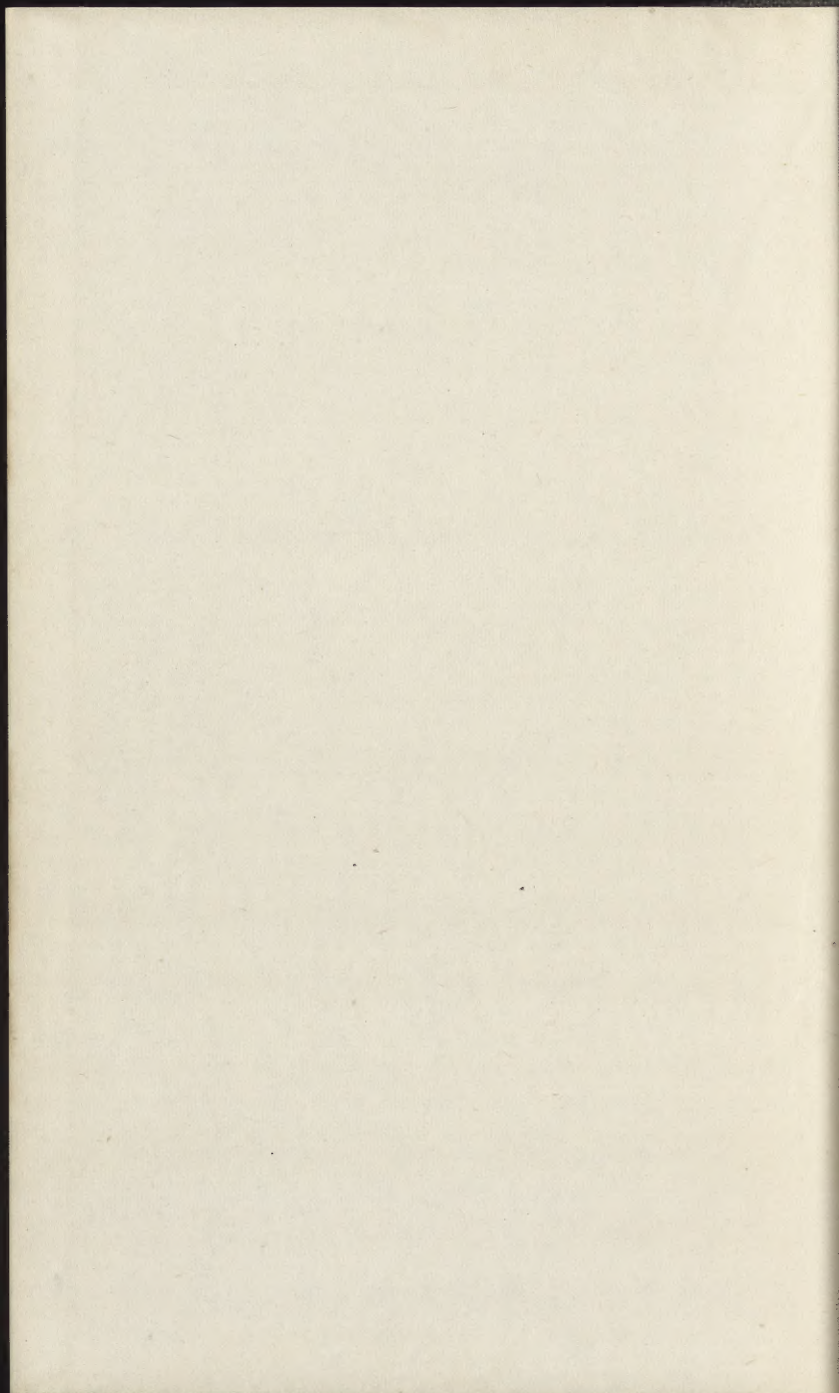
Зелѣна  
СВЯТЫХ ПИСАНИЙ  
СВЯТЫХ ПИСАНИЙ





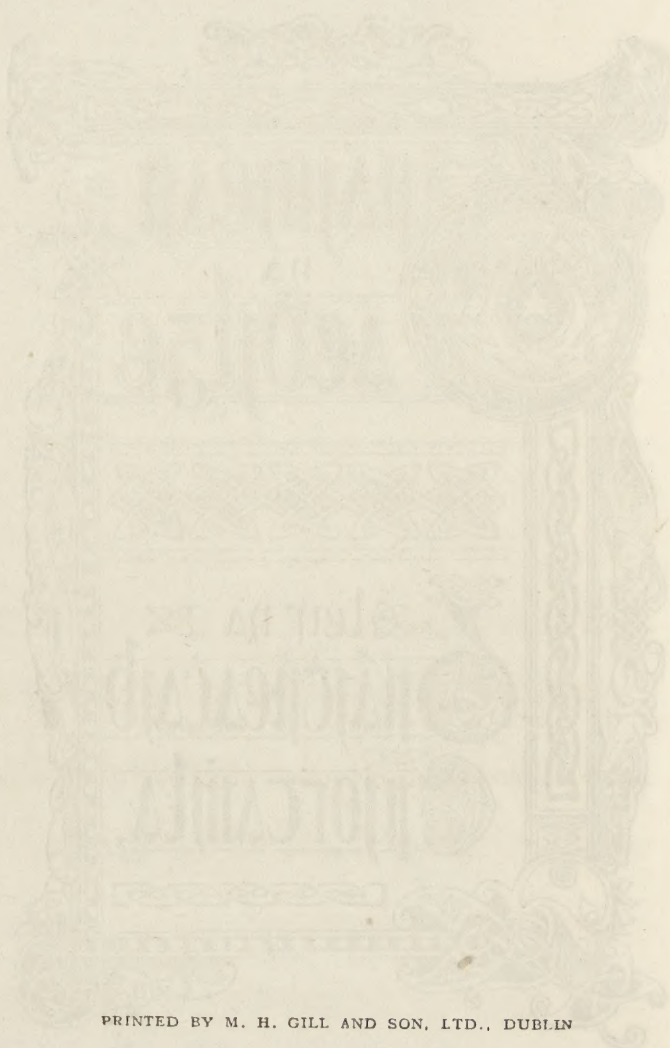












PRINTED BY M. H. GILL AND SON, LTD., DUBLIN

## PREFACE.

---

**T**HE Grammar of Spoken Irish presents many difficulties owing to the forms peculiar to different places, but as the literary usage embraces the dialects current in different localities, save a few archaic survivals, the literary usage has been adopted as the standard of this grammar.

Modern Irish may be said to date from the end of the 16th, or the beginning of the 17th century. At the commencement of the modern period many forms are found which belong to an earlier period, and many forms which have since grown obsolete, side by side with those by which they have since been replaced. We have deemed it advisable not to introduce into this grammar any obsolete grammatical forms, how prominent soever they may be in early modern literature. However, as students preparing for public examinations are frequently required to read the works of early modern authors, we have added in the present edition an appendix containing the verb-system of early modern Irish. Such early modern grammatical forms as survive only within a small area are not given in the large type; on the other hand, those grammatical forms generally found in literature, and which are still in use in any one of the three Irish-speaking Provinces, are given in the large print in preference to those more generally used by Irish speakers, but which are not found in literary works. It is hoped that this method may help to popularise Irish literature, and to reconcile in some degree the slight discrepancies which exist between the spoken and the literary usages.

In the present Grammar the letters *t*, *n*, and *p* are reckoned among the aspirable consonants, and *p* is omitted



from the eclipsable ones. The declension of verbal nouns is transferred from the third declension to the chapter on the verbs. A collection of heteroclite nouns is inserted. The usual declension of the personal pronouns is not employed, and the terms Conjunctive and Disjunctive pronouns are adopted. The naming of the four principal parts of an Irish verb, the treatment of the Autonomous form of conjugation, the rejection of compound prepositions, infinitive mood, and present participle form a few of the features of this grammar. Among the appendices will be found lists of words belonging to the various declensions, of verbs of both conjugation, and of irregular verbal nouns.

Many of the rules have been taken from the "O'Growney Series" and from the "Gaelic Journal." The grammars of Neilson, O'Donovan, Bourke, Craig, and of many other authors, have been consulted. The chapter on the classification of the uses of the prepositions is based on Dr. Atkinson's edition of Keating's *Trí Údair-éadair an Údair*. Some of the sentences which illustrate the rules have been culled, with the author's permission, from the *Mion-éadair* of the Rev. Peter O'Leary, P.P.

In the present edition the enunciation of the rule *Caol le caol 7 teatán le teatán* has been modified so as to bring it more into harmony with the spoken language. The sections on the Relative pronouns, Demonstrative pronouns, Adverbs, and Conjunctions have been greatly enlarged and improved. A large collection of Idiomatic expressions and an exhaustive Index have been also added.

The Christian Brothers acknowledge with pleasure their indebtedness to Mr. John McNeill, B.A., and Rev. Peter O'Leary, P.P., for their generous and invaluable aid in the production of this grammar. To Mr. R. J. O'Mulrenin, M.A., Mr. J. H. Lloyd, to Mr. Shortall, and to many other friends their best thanks are due, and gratefully tendered.

# CONTENTS.

	Page
The Letters ... ..	1
Sounds of the Vowels ... ..	2
The Diphthongs ... ..	2
The Triphthongs ... ..	3
Consonants, Division of the ... ..	4
" Combination of the ... ..	5
Accent ... ..	6
" Words distinguished by ... ..	7
Obscure Sounds of the Vowels ... ..	7
Aspiration, Explanation of ... ..	9
" How marked ... ..	10
" Rules for ... ..	11
Eclipsis ... ..	13
" Rules for ... ..	15
Insertion of n ... ..	16
" t ... ..	17
" h ... ..	18
Attenuation and Broadening ... ..	18
Caol te caol 7 teatan te teatan ... ..	19
Syncope, Explanation of ... ..	20
" Examples of ... ..	21
The Article ... ..	23
" Initial changes produced by ... ..	24
Gender, Rules for ... ..	26
Cases, Number of ... ..	28
" Rules for formation of the ... ..	28

	Page
First Declension ... ..	30
"    Examples of vowel-changes ...	33
"    Irregular Genitive Singular ...	34
"    Irregular Nominative Plural ...	34
Second Declension ... ..	36
"    Examples of vowel-changes ...	37
"    Irregular Genitive Singular ...	39
"    Irregular Nominative Plural ...	39
Third Declension ... ..	41
"    Irregular Nominative Plural ...	44
Fourth Declension ... ..	45
"    Irregular Nominative Plural ...	46
Fifth Declension ... ..	47
Heteroclite Nouns ... ..	51
Irregular Nouns ... ..	52
The Adjective ... ..	56
"    First Declension ... ..	56
"    Second Declension ... ..	59
"    Third Declension ... ..	60
"    Fourth Declension ... ..	60
"    Aspiration of ... ..	61
"    Eclipsis of ... ..	62
"    Comparison of ... ..	63
"    Irregular Comparison... ..	68
Numeral Adjectives ... ..	69
"    "    Notes on ... ..	71
Personal Numerals ... ..	73
Possessive Adjectives ... ..	74
Demonstrative " ... ..	78
Indefinite " ... ..	79
Distributive " ... ..	82
Interrogative " ... ..	82
Intensifying Particles ... ..	66
Emphatic " ... ..	75



				Page
Translation of "Some"	...	...	...	80
"Any"	...	...	...	81
<b>The Pronoun</b>				
Personal	...	...	...	83
Reflexive	...	...	...	84
Conjunctive and Disjunctive	...	...	...	85
Neuter Pronoun εαὐ	...	...	...	86
Prepositional	...	...	...	87
Relative	...	...	...	91
Demonstrative	...	...	...	93
Indefinite	...	...	...	94
Distributive	...	...	...	95
Interrogative	...	...	...	96
Reciprocal	...	...	...	97
<b>The Verb</b>				
Conjugations, Number of	...	...	...	98
"Three forms of	...	...	...	99
"Autonomous form of	...	...	...	100
Moods, Number of	...	...	...	102
Tenses, Number of	...	...	...	103
"Various forms of the	...	...	...	104
Principal Parts of a Verb	...	...	...	106
"Examples of	...	...	...	107
<b>First Conjugation</b>	...	...	...	108
"Notes on Moods and Tenses of	...	...	...	112
Rule for Aspiration of τ of the Past Participle	...	...	...	116
Participle of Necessity	...	...	...	116
Derivative Participles	...	...	...	117
Declension of Verbal Nouns	...	...	...	118
<b>Second Conjugation</b>	...	...	...	118
Verbs in ιῆ and υῆ	...	...	...	119
Syncopated Verbs	...	...	...	120
<b>Rules for formation of Verbal Noun</b>	...	...	...	125
Irregular Verbs	...	...	...	127

	Page.
Irregular Verbs, Absolute and Dependent forms of ...	138
τάιμ	127
ίρ	133
βειη	136
τεβαιη	137
αβαιη	140
ζαδ	142
ραζ	142
Deun	145
ρεic	147
Cioip or Cluin	150
ταη	150
τέιζ (Τέιό)	152
ίε	154
Rizim	155
Defective Verbs	
αη, θαη, ρεαθαη	156
έαηια, Ό'φόβαιη, ρευοαιμ	157
Adverbs	
Interrogative Words	160
"Up and Down," &c.	160
"This side, that side," &c.	162
"Over "	162
North, South, East, West	163
Compound or Phrase Adverbs	
Days of the Week	167
"Head-foremost "	167
"However "	168
The Adverb "The "	168
Prepositions	168
Conjunctions	169
Use of ná and ná ζο	170
Uses of μαη	170
Interjections	171

	Page
Word-Building	
Prefixes	173
Affixes	176
Diminutives	178
„ in ín	179
„ in án	179
„ in óg	180
Derivative Nouns	181
Compound Nouns	182
Derivative Adjectives	186
Verbs derived from Nouns	190
„ „ Adjectives	191
Syntax of the Article	192
Article used in Irish but not in English	193
Syntax of the Noun	196
Apposition	197
Collective Nouns	197
Personal Numerals	198
Personal Nouns	199
Syntax of the Adjective	201
Adjective used Attributively	202
„ Predicatively	204
Numeral Adjectives	205
Dual Number	209
Possessive Adjectives	211
Syntax of the Pronoun	213
Relative Pronoun	214
Translation of the Genitive case of the English	
Relative	216
Syntax of the Verb	218
Uses of the Subjunctive Mood	219
Relative form of the Verb	221
Verbal Noun and its Functions	224
How to translate the English Infinitive	226
Definition of a Definite Noun	235



When to use the Verb 1S .....	Page
Position of Words with 1S .....	236
Translation of the English Secondary Tenses .....	240
Prepositions after Verbs .....	241
Translation of the word "Not" .....	243
How to answer a question. Yes—No .....	246
Syntax of the Preposition .....	249
Translation of the Preposition "For" .....	256
"      "      "      "Of" .....	260
Uses of the Preposition .....	262
Specimens of Parsing .....	284
Idioms .....	289
Idiomatic Phrases .....	305
The Autonomous form of the Irish Verb .....	315
Appendices	
i. List of Nouns belonging to First Declension.....	325
ii. List of Feminine Nouns ending in a broad consonant belonging to Second Declen- sion .....	327
iii. List of Nouns belonging to Third Declension .....	329
iv. List of Nouns belonging to Fifth Declension .....	333
v. List of Irregular Verbal Nouns .....	334
vi. List of Verbs of First Conjugation .....	336
vii. List of Syncopated Verbs .....	338
viii. Termination of the Regular Verbs in present- day usage .....	339
ix. Verb-System of Early Modern Irish .....	340
Index .....	343

## **PART I.—ORTHOGRAPHY.**

---

### **CHAPTER I.**

#### **The Letters.**

1. The Irish alphabet contains eighteen letters, five of which are vowels, the remaining thirteen are consonants.

The vowels are *a*, *e*, *i*, *o*, *u*; and the consonants are *b*, *c*, *d*, *f*, *g*, *h*, *l*, *m*, *n*, *p*, *r*, *s*, *t*.

2. The vowels are divided into two classes.

(1) The **broad** vowels : *a*, *o*, *u*.

(2) The **slender** vowels : *e*, *i*.

The vowels may be either long or short. The long vowels are marked by means of an acute accent (') placed over the vowel, as *móir* (big) pronounced like the English word *more*; a short vowel has no accent, as *mot* (praise), pronounced like *mul* in the English word *mulberry*. Carefully distinguish between the terms "broad vowel" and "long vowel." The broad vowels (*a*, *o*, *u*) are not always long vowels, neither are the slender vowels (*e*, *i*) always short.

In writing Irish we must be careful to mark the accents on long vowels. See words distinguished by accent, par. 14.

### 3. Sounds of the Vowels.

The Irish vowel	is sounded like	in the words
á long	au	naught
	as in	báo (baudh), boat
a short	o	not
	„ glar (gloss), green	
é long	ae	Gaelic
	„ cné (kír-aé), clay	
e short	e	let
	„ te (t'ye), hot	
í	ee	feel
	„ máitín (mawil-eeen), little bag	
i	i	hit
	„ fíir (fír), men	
ó	ō	note
	„ móir (mōr), big, large	
o	ō, ū	dōne or mŭch
	„ doir (dhur-us), a door	
u	oo	tool
	„ glún (gloon), a knee	
u	u	bull or put
	„ urra (ursu), a door-jamb	

A short vowel at the end of an Irish word *is always pronounced.*

### The Digraphs.

1. The following list gives the sounds of the digraphs in Modern Irish. The first five are always long and require no accent. The others are sometimes long and sometimes short, hence the accent ought not to be omitted.\*

\* Since but few words, and these well-known, have eo short it is not usual to write the accent on eo long.



ia	is pronounced like ee-a as	ḡia (dyee-a), God.
ua	„	oo-a „ fuar (foo-ar), cold.
eu or éa	„	ae „ feup (faer), grass.
ae	„	ae „ laete (lae-hě), days.
ao	„	ae „ dhaer (dhaer), dear.
eó	„	yó „ ceol (k-yōl), music.
iú	„	ew „ fiú (few), worthy.
ái	„	au+i „ cáin (kau-in), a tax.
éi	„	ae+i „ léim (lyae-ím), a leap.
ói	„	ō+i „ móin (mō-in), a bog.
úi	„	oo+i „ fúit (soo-íl), an eye.
eá	„	aa „ cairteán (kosh-laen*), a castle.]
fo	„	ee „ fíor (feer), true.
ai }	„	taí (thaish), damp.
ea }	„	a „ fear (far), a man.
ei	„	e „ eile (el-ě), other.
oi	„	ũ+i „ coit (thũ-il), a will.
io }	„	fíor (fiss), knowledge.
ui }	„	i „ uirge (ish-ge), water.
eo	„	ũ „ deoc (d'yukh), a drink.
ái (= ai'oe) „	„	ee „ coaí (kō-thee), coats.

### The Trigraphs.

5. There are six trigraphs in Irish. They are pronounced as follows:—

aoi	=	ee	raoi (see)=a wise man.
eoí	=	ō+i	opeoítín (d' rō-il-eeen)=a wren

---

\* Also pronounced kosh-laun.

eáí	=	aa + ĭ	cáírléáin (kosh-laaín) = castles
íal*	=	eea + ĭ	íalís (lee-ĩh) = a physician.
uáí†	=	oo + ĭ	íuáí (foo-ĩr) = found.
íu	=	ew + i	cíuín (kew-ín) = calm.

### The Consonants.

6. The consonants are usually divided into two classes.

(1) The liquids—l, m, n, r.

(2) The mutes—b, c, d, f, g, p, q, t.

The letter h is not given, for h is not usually recognised as an Irish letter. It can be used only as a sign of aspiration, or at the beginning of a word, to separate two vowel sounds.

Some grammarians divide the consonants into labials, dentals, palatals, gutturals, sibilants, &c., according to the organs employed in producing the sound.

7. Every Irish consonant has two natural † sounds, according as it is *broad* or *slender*.

An Irish consonant is broad whenever it immediately precedes or follows a broad vowel (a, o, u). An Irish consonant is slender whenever it immediately precedes or follows a slender vowel (e, i).

8. The Irish consonants, when broad, have a much

\* Pronounced like ille in the French word fille.

† It cannot be properly represented by any English sound. It is somewhat like *oue* in the French word ouest.

‡ Other sounds will be treated of under the heading "Aspiration."

thicker sound than in English; e.g.  $\tau$  broad has nearly the sound of *th* in *thy*, i.e. *d+h*;  $\tau$  broad has nearly the sound of *th* in *threw*, &c. When slender the Irish consonants (except  $\rho$ ) have somewhat the same sound as in English; but when they are followed by a slender vowel, they are pronounced somewhat like the corresponding English consonant followed immediately by a *y*, e.g. *ceot* (music) is pronounced *k' yōl*; *beo* (alive)=*b'yō*.

It must not, however, be understood that there is a “*y* sound” in the Irish consonant. The peculiar sound of the Irish consonants when followed by a slender vowel is fairly well represented by the corresponding English consonant+an English “*y* sound.” In some parts of the country this “*y* sound” is not heard. The *y* is *only suggestive*, and is never heard as a distinct sound.

### Combination of the Consonants.

9. There are certain Irish consonants which, when they come together in the same word, do not coalesce, so that when they are uttered a very short obscure vowel sound is heard between them.

This generally occurs in the case of two liquids or a liquid and a mute. Thus *batb* (dumb) is pronounced *boll-ūv*; *teanb* (a child) is *lyan-ūv*; *ṭorēa* (dark) is *dhur-ūchū*; *mapṣaṭ* (a market) is *mor-ūgu*.

The following combinations do not coalesce: *cn*, *lb*, *lṣ*, *lm*, *pb*, *pḃ*, *pṣ*, *pn*, *lṃ*, *nḃ*, *nm*, *pn*, *nē*, *pē*.

10. In some combinations, *one of the consonants is silent.*

ʋt is pronounced like tt

ʋn                    „                    nn

nʋ                    „                    nn

tn                    „                    tt

Thus, cʋʋʋʋ (sleep) is pronounced kullū.

ceʋʋnʋ (same)                    „                    kaenū.

ʃnʋʋʋʋ (ugly)                    „                    graun-ū.

ʋʋʋne (beauty)                    „                    aul-yě.

Notice the difference between nʃ and ʃn.

ʋonʃ (a ship) is pronounced lūng.

ʃnō (work)                    „                    gūn-ō.

11. Only three of the Irish consonants, viz. the liquids t, n, r, may be doubled. This doubling can take place only at the end or the middle of words, but never at the beginning. The double liquids have quite distinct sounds from the single, except in Munster, where, in some positions, double liquids influence vowels. This doubling at the end of a word does not denote shortness of the preceding vowel, as in English: in fact, it is quite the opposite; e. g. ea in ʃeʋʋʋʋ (better) is longer than ea in ʃeʋʋʋʋ (a man).

In Irish there is no double consonant like the English *x*, which=*ks*.

### Accent.

12. The only accent sign used in writing Irish is the acute accent placed over the long vowels, and over



the long sounds of those diphthongs, which may be sometimes short. This sign is not intended to mark the syllable on which the stress of the voice falls.

13. In simple words of two syllables the tonic accent is usually upon the first syllable, as *agur* (óg-us), and *úna* (oón-a), *Una*: but in derived words of two or more syllables the accented syllable varies in the different provinces.

In Munster the accent falls on the termination or second syllable; in Connaught it falls on the first syllable, or root; in Ulster the accent falls on the first syllable, as in Connaught, but the termination is unduly shortened. For instance, the word *carán*, a path, is pronounced *kos-aún* in Munster, *kós-aur* in Connaught, and *kós-ăn* in Ulster.

### The Obscure Vowel Sounds.

Whenever a vowel has neither a tonic nor a written accent, it has so transient and indistinct a pronunciation that it is difficult to distinguish one broad or one slender vowel from another; hence in ancient writings we find vowels substituted for each other indiscriminately: *e.g.*, the word *rlánuigte*, *saved*, is frequently spelled *rlánaigte*, *rlánoigte*, *rlánuigti*.

### 14. Words distinguished by their accent.

áic, a place.

áic, funny, peculiar (what one likes or wishes).

ár, our; slaughter.

ár, on; says.

бдѣ, death.

цѣ, a case.

цѣсто (ceuto), a hundred.

цѣп, right.

цѣпце, a coach.

ѡѡ, two.

ѣѣ, a wandering.

ѣѣп (ѣѣп), grass.

ѣѣ, yet.

ѣ, she, her.

ѣѣп, clear, perceptible.

ѣѣ, food, provisions.

ѣѣѣ, a bag.

ѣѣп (ѣѣп), a finger.

ѣѣ, fine.

ѣѣ, than; not (*imperative*).

ѣѣ, a rose.

ѣѣ, a heel.

ѣѣп (ѣѣп), happy.

ѣѣ, stretch.

ѣѣѣ, comfort.

ѣѣ, (*gen. plural of ѣѣ*)

eye.

ѣѣ, a person.

бѣ (or бѣ), palm of the hand.

цѣ, turn.

цѣѣ, leave, permission

цѣп, a crime.

цѣпце, a jury.

ѡѡ, to.

ѣѣ, wait, stay.

ѣѣп, a man.

ѣѣ, a prop.

ѣ, in.

ѣѣп, the sea.

ѣѣ, a blackbird.

ѣѣѣ, an eyebrow.

ѣѣп, quick, active.

ѣѣ, meal.

ѣѣ, the plural article,

ѣѣ, flax-seed.

ѣѣ, filth, dirt.

ѣѣп, old.

ѣѣ, that.

ѣѣѣ, light.

ѣѣ, before (*with verbs*).

ѣѣ, hot.

## CHAPTER II.

## Aspiration.

15. The word "aspiration" comes from the Latin verb "aspirare," to breathe; hence, when we say in Irish that a consonant is aspirated, we mean that the breath is not completely stopped in the formation of the consonant, but rather that the consonant sound is continuous.

Take, for example, the consonant *b*. To form this consonant sound the lips are pressed closely together for an instant, and the breath is forced out on separating the lips. Now, if we wish to get the sound of *b* aspirated (or *b̃*), we must breathe the whole time whilst trying to form the sound of *b*; i.e. we must not close the lips entirely, and the resulting sound is like the English consonant *v*. Hence we say that the sound of *b̃* (in some positions) is *v*.

The Irish letter *c* corresponds very much to the English *k*, and the breathed sound of *k* corresponds to the sound of *c̃* (when broad). To sound the English *k*, we press the centre of the tongue against the palate, and cut off the breath completely for an instant. In pronouncing *c̃* (when broad), all we have to do is to try to pronounce the letter *k* without *pressing* the tongue against the palate. The word *lóc*, a lake, is pronounced somewhat like *luk*; but the tongue is not to touch the palate to form the *k*. The sound of *c̃* aspirated when slender (especially when initial) is very well represented by the sound of "h" in "humane."

The Irish *g* (*ḡ*) has always the hard sound of *g* in the English word "go." In pronouncing this word we press the back of the tongue against the back of the palate. Now, to pronounce *ḡ* (and also *ḡ*) when broad, we must breathe in forming the sound of *g*, i.e. we must keep the tongue almost flat in the mouth.

The various sounds of the aspirated consonants are not given, as they are dealt with very fully in the second part of the "O'Growney Series." It may be well to remark, however, that the sound of *p̃* is like the sound of the Irish *p̃*, not the English *f*. The Irish *p̃* is sounded without the aid of the teeth.

16. Aspiration is usually marked by placing a dot over the consonant aspirated—thus, *ḃ*, *ċ*, *ȯ*. However, it is sometimes marked by an *h* after the consonant to be aspirated. This is the method usually adopted when Irish is written or printed in English characters.

17. In writing Irish only nine of the consonants, viz., *b*, *c*, *o*, *f*, *s*, *m*, *p*, *r*, and *t*, are aspirated; but in the spoken language all the consonants are aspirated.

### The Aspiration of *l*, *n*, *ɲ*.

18. The aspiration of the three letters *l*, *n*, *ɲ*, is not marked by any sign in writing, as is the aspiration of the other consonants (*ḃ* or *bh*); but yet they are aspirated in the spoken language. An example will best illustrate this point. The student has already learned that the word *leabhar*, a book, is pronounced *lyou-ar*. *mo*, my, aspirates an ordinary consonant, as *mo ḃó*, my cow; but it also aspirates *l*, *n*, *ɲ*, for *mo leabhar*, my book, is pronounced *mū low-ar* (i.e. the sound of *y* after *l* disappears).

Δ <i>leabhar</i> , his book, is pronounced	Δ <i>low-ar</i> .
Δ <i>leabhar</i> , her book,	Δ <i>lyou-ar</i> .
Δ <i>leabhar</i> , their book,	Δ <i>lyow-ar</i> .
Δ <i>neacht</i> , his strength,	Δ <i>narth</i> .
Δ <i>neacht</i> , her strength,	Δ <i>nyarth</i> .

&c., &c.

19. When *l* broad begins a word it has a much thicker sound than in English. In sounding the English *l* the point of the tongue touches the palate just above the teeth; but to get the thick sound of the Irish *l* we must press the tongue firmly against the upper teeth (or we may protrude it between the teeth). Now, when such an *l* is aspirated it loses this thick sound, and is pronounced just as the English *l*.

20. It is not easy to show by an example the aspirated sound of *ɲ*; however, it is aspirated in the spoken language, and a slightly softer sound is produced.



### Rules for Aspirations.

21. We give here only the principal rules. Others will be given as occasion will require.

(a). The **possessive adjectives** *mo*, *my*; *tho*, *thy*; and *a*, *his*, aspirate the first consonant of the following word, as *mo bó*, *my cow*; *tho máthair*, *thy mother*; *a capall*, *his horse*.

(b) **The article aspirates** a noun in the nominative and accusative feminine singular, and also in the genitive masculine singular unless the noun begins with *o*, *t*, or *r*; *an bean*, *the woman*; *tá an feoil* *guir*, *the meat is salt*; *mac an fí*, *(the) son of the man*.

(c) In **compound words** the initial consonant of the second word is aspirated, except when the second word begins with *o* or *t*, and the first ends in one of the letters *o*, *n*, *t*, *l*, *r*. These five letters will be easily remembered, as they are the consonants of the word "*dentals*"; *pean-máthair*, *a grandmother*; *cát-báir*, *a helmet*; *leic-pinginn*, *a halfpenny*; but *pean-oune*, *an old person*; *pean-teac*, *an old house*.

(d) The **interjection** *a*, the sign of the vocative case, causes aspiration in nouns of both genders and both numbers: *a fí*, *O man*; *a mná*, *O women*; *a Seumair*, *O James*.

(e) **An adjective is aspirated** when it agrees with a feminine noun in the nominative or accusative sin-

gular, or with a masculine noun in the genitive singular, and in the dative and vocative singular of both genders; also in the nominative plural when the noun ends in a slender consonant: as *bó bán*, a white cow; *mac an fíor mhóir*, (the) son of the big man; *ó'n mhaoi mhait*, from the good woman; *trí capall móra*, three big horses.

(f) When a noun is immediately followed by an indefinite\* noun in the genitive case, singular or plural, the initial of the noun in the genitive is usually subject to precisely the same rules as if it were the initial of an adjective: e. g. *uð cipe*, a hen-egg (lit. an egg of a hen); *uibe cipe*, of a hen-egg; *cloch míne*, a stone of meal; *mín cipe*, oaten meal. The letters *o* and *t* are not aspirated after *o*, *n*, *t*, *l*, *r*; and *r* is often excepted, as the change in sound is so great.

(g) The initial of a **verb is aspirated**—(1) in the imperfect, the simple past, and the conditional, active voice; (2) after the particles *ní*, not; *má*, if; *mar*, as; and *ru*, before; (3) after the simple relative particle, expressed or understood: *bí ré*, he was; *o fear rí*, she stood; *ní fuitim*, I am not; *ní béirò ré*, he will not be; *an té buaitear* or *an té a buaitear*, he (or the person) who strikes; *o buaitínn*, I would strike.

---

\**i.e.* One not preceded by the definite article, possessive adj., &c.  
See par. 585.

(h) The initial of the word following *ba* or *buó* (the past tense and conditional of the verb *ir*) is usually aspirated.\*

*ba máic tuom*, I liked or I would like.

*b' fhearr leir*, he preferred or would prefer.

(i) The simple prepositions (except *as*, *ar*, *le*, *san*<sup>1</sup>, and *go*) aspirate the initials of the nouns immediately following them: *rá cloic*, under a stone; *tug ré an leabhar do Seumas*, he gave the book to James.

### CHAPTER III.

#### Eclipsis.

**22.** Eclipsis is the term used to denote the suppression of the sounds of certain Irish consonants by prefixing others produced by the same organ of speech.

There is usually a great similarity between the eclipsing letter and the letter eclipsed: thus, *p* is eclipsed by *b*; *τ* is eclipsed by *o*, &c. If the student pronounce the letters *p* and *b*, *τ* and *o*, he will immediately notice the similarity above referred to. Thus *b* and *o* are like *p* and *τ*, except that they are pronounced with greater stress of the breath, or, more correctly, with greater vibration of the vocal chords.

\* Except in N. Connaught and Ulster, where this rule applies only to *b*, *p*, *m*, and sometimes *p*.

23. Seven\* of the consonants can be eclipsed, viz. *b, c, v, f, s, p, t*; the others cannot. Each consonant has its own eclipsing letter, and it can be eclipsed by no other. The eclipsing letter is written immediately before the eclipsed letter, and is sometimes, though not usually in recent times, separated from it by a hyphen, as *m-bárvo* or *mbárvo* (pronounced *maurdh*).

Formerly eclipsis was sometimes shown by doubling the eclipsed letter: thus, *Δ ταρβ*, their bull. Whenever a letter is eclipsed both should be retained in writing, although only one of them (the eclipsing one) is sounded.

24. It is much better not to consider the letter *r* as an eclipsable letter at all. *τ* replaces it in certain positions, but in none of those positions (dative singular excepted) in which the other letters are eclipsed. In fact, *r* is often replaced by *τ* when the previous word ends in *n*, as *an τρύτ*, the eye; *Δον τράτ*, one heel; *ρεαν τ-Σίτε*, old Sheelah; *βυρθεαν τρύτας*, a crowd, &c. Some, however, maintain that *r* is really eclipsed in these cases, because its sound is suppressed, and that of another consonant substituted; but as the substitution of *τ* follows the rules for aspiration rather than those for eclipsis, we prefer to class *r* with the non-eclipsable letters, *t, m, n, p, r*.

---

\* Eight is the number given in other grammars. They include the letter *r*.



25.           b is eclipsed by m.

c	„	ḡ.
o	„	n.
f	„	b.
ḡ	„	n.
p	„	b.
τ	„	o.

Δ mbáro (their poet) is pronounced a maurd.

Δ ḡcapatt (their horse)           „           a göpál.

ár noán (our poem)           „           aur naun.

i b̄runt (in blood)           „           ǎ vwil.

Δ ngiolla (their servant)           „           ang illü.

i bpém (in pain)           „           a baen.

Δ otalam (their land)           „           a dhöl-üv.

Although n is used as the eclipsing letter of ḡ, the sound of n is not heard, but the simple consonant sound ng; therefore it would be more correct to say that ḡ is eclipsed by ng.

### Rules for Eclipsis.

26. (a) The possessive adjectives plural—ár, our; b̄ur, your; and Δ, their—eclipse the initial consonant of the next word, as ár otigearna, our Lord; b̄ur ḡcapatt, your horse; Δ mbao, their boat.

(b) The article eclipses the initial consonant of the noun in the genitive plural (both genders): lám̄a na b̄-peap, (the) hands of the men.

(c) A simple preposition followed by the article

**and a noun in the singular causes eclipsis\***: *cá ré ar an gcapall*, he is on the horse; *táinig ré leir ar b'ear*, he came with the man.

(d) The **numeral adjectives** *seacht*, *ocht*, *naoi*, and *deic* (7, 8, 9, and 10), and their compounds, as 27, 28, 29, &c., cause eclipsis: *seacht mba*, seven cows; *ocht gcaoirigh*, eight sheep; *seacht b-fir ficéad*, twenty-seven men.

(e) The initial consonant of a **verb is eclipsed** after the particles *cha*, not; *an*, whether; *cá*, where; *nac*, whether . . . not or that . . . not; *go*, that; *muna*, unless; *ó*, if; and after the relative particle *a* when it is preceded by a preposition, or when it means "all that" or "what." The relative preceded by a preposition does not eclipse if the verb be past tense, except in the case of a very few verbs, which will be given later on: *an dtuigeann tú*, do you understand? *nac b'fuil sé tinn*, isn't he sick? *cá b'fuil sé*, where is it? *duibairt sé go dtiocfaid sé*, he said that he would come; *an fear ag a b'fuil an leabhar*,† the man who has the book.

### The Insertion of n.

27. (a) When a word begins with a vowel, the letter n is usually prefixed in all those cases in which a con-

---

\* In many places they prefer to aspirate in this case.

† In colloquial Irish this sentence would be, *An fear a b'fuil an leabhar aige*, or *An fear go b'fuil an leabhar aige*.

sonant would be eclipsed: *e.g.*,  $\Delta\pi$   $n$ - $\Delta\pi\acute{\alpha}\nu$   $\iota\alpha\epsilon\tau\epsilon\alpha\mu\acute{\alpha}\iota\iota$ , our daily bread;  $\epsilon\upsilon\alpha\rho\theta$   $O\iota\pi\acute{\iota}\nu$   $\xi\omicron$   $\tau\iota\pi$   $n\alpha$   $n$ - $\acute{o}\xi$ , Oisín went to "the land of the young."

The  $n$  is sometimes omitted when the previous word ends in  $n$ : as  $\Delta\pi$   $\Delta n$   $\Delta\omicron n\alpha\epsilon$ , or  $\Delta\pi$   $\Delta n$   $n$ - $\Delta\omicron n\alpha\epsilon$ , at the fair.

(b) **Prepositions** (except  $\tau\omicron$  and  $\tau\epsilon$ ) **ending in a vowel** prefix  $n$  to the possessive adjectives  $\Delta$ , his, her, or their; and  $\Delta\pi$ , our;  $\iota\epsilon$   $n$ - $\Delta$   $\mu\acute{\alpha}\tau\epsilon\alpha\pi$ , with his mother;  $\omicron$   $n$ - $\Delta\pi$   $\tau\epsilon\tau\iota\pi$ , from our country.

### The Insertion of $\tau$ .

28. (a) **The article prefixes  $\tau$  to a masculine noun beginning with a vowel in the nominative and accusative singular: as  $\Delta n$   $\tau$ - $\Delta\epsilon\tau\epsilon\alpha\pi$ , the father.**

(b) **If a noun begins with  $\rho$  followed by a vowel, or by  $\iota$ ,  $n$ , or  $\pi$ , the  $\rho$  is replaced by  $\tau$  after the article in the nom. and acc. feminine sing. and the genitive masculine, and sometimes in the dative singular of both genders, as  $\Delta n$   $\tau\rho\acute{\iota}\iota$ , the eye;  $\tau\epsilon\alpha\epsilon$   $\Delta n$   $\tau\rho\alpha\zeta\epsilon\alpha\pi\tau$ , (the) house of the priest, *i.e.*; the priest's house;  $\tau\acute{\alpha}$   $\rho\iota\alpha\theta$   $\Delta\zeta$   $\tau\epsilon\alpha\epsilon\tau$   $\acute{o}'n$   $\tau\rho\epsilon\iota\tau\zeta$ , they are coming from the hunt.**

(c) **This replacing of  $\rho$  by  $\tau$  occurs after the words  $\Delta\omicron n$ , one;  $\rho\epsilon\alpha n$ , old; and other words ending in  $n$ , as  $\Delta\omicron n$   $\tau\rho\epsilon\alpha\tau\zeta$   $\Delta\mu\acute{\alpha}\iota n$ , one hunt.**

### The Insertion of *n*

29. The following is a pretty general rule for the insertion of *n* before vowels:—

“**Particles which neither aspirate nor eclipse, and which end in a vowel, prefix *n* to words beginning with a vowel.** Such is the case with the following:—*te*, with; *Δ*, her; *go*, to; *οΔηΔ*, second; *pe*, six; *epi*, three; *na*, the (in the nom., acc., and dative plural, also in the gen. singular feminine); *go* before adverbs; the ordinal adjectives ending in *μαο*, &c.”  
—*Gaelic Journal*.

---

## CHAPTER IV.

### Attenuation and Broadening.

30. *Attenuation* is the process of making a broad consonant slender. This is usually done by placing an *i* immediately *before* the broad consonant, or an *e* *after* it. Thus if we want to make the *p* of *mōp* (big), slender, we place an *i* before the *p*; thus *mōip*. If we wish to make the *p* of *pao* (the termination of the 1st person singular future) slender, we write *peao*, &c.

31. *Broadening* is the process of making a slender consonant broad. This is often done by placing a *u* immediately before the slender consonant, or an *Δ* after it; thus the verbal noun of derived verbs ending in *ig* is formed by adding *Δo*: before adding the *Δo* the *g* must be made broad; this is done by inserting



ú; míniú, explain; míniúḡaḡ, explanation. If we want to make the *ḡ* of *ḡiḡ* (the termination of 3rd singular future) broad, we must write *ḡaḡiḡ*. *Buaitḡiḡ ré*, he will strike; *meaitḡaḡiḡ ré*, he will deceive.

Whenever a slender consonant is preceded by an *í* which forms part of a diphthong or a triphthong, the consonant is usually made broad by dropping the *í*. Thus to broaden the *t* in *buait*, or the *n* in *ḡoin*, we drop the *í* and the *we* get *buat* and *ḡon*. The verbal nouns of *buait* and *ḡoin* are *buataḡ* and *ḡonaḡ*.

---

## CHAPTER V.

*Caol le caol agus leatán le leatán;*

or,

Slender with slender and broad with broad.

32. When a single consonant, or two consonants which easily blend together, come between two vowels, both the vowels must be slender or both must be broad.

This is a general rule of Irish phonetics. It has already been stated that a consonant is broad when beside a broad vowel, and slender when beside a slender vowel; and also that the sounds of the consonants vary according as they are broad or slender: hence if we try to pronounce a word like *ḡaḡín*, the *ḡ*, being beside the slender vowel *í*, should get its slender sound; but being also beside the broad vowel *a*, the *ḡ* should be broad. But a consonant cannot be slender and broad at the same time; hence, such spelling as *ḡaḡín*, *máín*, and *éaín*, does not represent the correct sounds of the words, and,

therefore, the device adopted in writing Irish is to have both the vowels slender or both broad; e.g., *pipín*, *máilín*, *éinín*.

This law of phonetics is not a mere *spelling* rule. If it were, such spelling as *peapaoin*, *mátaoin*, *éanaoin*, would be correct. But no such spelling is used, because it does not represent the sounds of the words. The *ear* and not the *eye* must be the guide in the observance of the rule "*caol te caol 7 leathan te leathan*."

Two consonants may come together, one naturally broad and the other naturally slender. When this happens, Irish speakers, as a general rule, give the consonants their *natural* sounds, i.e., they keep the broad consonant broad, and the slender one slender. For instance, the *n* of *coín* is naturally broad, and the *t* of *tíon* is naturally slender. In the word *coimhíon* (*fulfil*), the first syllable is always pronounced broad, although the word is usually written *coimhíon*. This is an instance of the abuse of the rule *caol te caol*. There are many words in which a single consonant may have a slender vowel at one side, and a broad vowel at the other; e.g., *anóir* (*last night*), *anóir* (*up*), *anóir* (*ever*), *anóir* (*again*), etc.

Although the rule *caol te caol* had been much abused in modern spelling, in deference to modern usage we have retained the ordinary spelling of the words.

## CHAPTER VI.

### Syncope.

33. Whenever, in a word of two or more syllables an unaccented vowel or digraph occurs in the last syllable between a liquid (*l, m, n, r*) and any other consonant, or between two liquids, the unaccented vowel or digraph is elided whenever the word is lengthened by a grammatical inflection beginning with a vowel. This elision of one or more unaccented

vowels from the body of an Irish word is called *syncope*; and when the vowels have been elided the word is said to be *syncopated*.

34. The only difficulty in syncope is that it often involves slight changes in the other vowels of the syncopated word, in accordance with the rule  $\text{caol te caol}$ .

35. The following examples will fully exemplify the method of syncopating words.

(a) *Nouns*.

The genitive singular of—

maoin (morning)	is maíone	not maíoine
obair (work)	„ oibre	„ obaire
carrraig (a rock)	„ carrrige	„ carrraige
pinginn } (a penny)	„ pingne	„ pinginne
piġinn }	„ piġne	„ piġinne
caġair (help)	„ caġra	„ caġara
caġair (a city)	„ caġraċ	„ caġaraċ
larair (a flame)	„ larraċ	„ lararaċ
olann (wool)	„ olna	„ olanna
buirġean (a company)	„ buirġe	„ buirġine
bpuirġean (a palace)	„ bpuirġne	„ bpuirġine

(b) *Adjectives.*

The genitive singular feminine of—

ῥαιῶδις (rich)	is ῥαιῶδε	not ῥαιῶδιε
ῥαιτεάναι (princely)	,, ῥαιτεάντα	,, ῥαιτεάντα
ἀλυνν (beautiful)	,, ἀλνε	,, ἀλυννε
δοιῶνν (pleasant)	,, δοιῶνε	,, δοιῶννε
υἱατ (noble)	,, υἱατε	,, υἱατε

(c) *Verbs.*

Root.	Pres. Indicative.		
κοῦαι	κοῦαίμ, I sleep,	not	κοῦαίμ.
ῥυῦαι	ῥυῦταίμ, I walk,	,,	ῥυῦαίμ.
ἰνῡι	ἰνῡίμ, I tell,	,,	ἰνῡίμ.
ἀβῡι	ἀβῡαίμ, I say,	,,	ἀβῡίμ.
λαβῡι	λαβῡαίμ, I speak,	,,	λαβῡίμ.

The same contraction takes place in these and like verbs in all the finite tenses except the future and conditional (*old* forms). See par. 298.

A thorough knowledge of when and how Syncope takes place will obviate many difficulties.



## PART II.—ETYMOLOGY.

36. There are nine parts of speech in Irish corresponding exactly to those in English.

### CHAPTER I.

#### The Article.

37. In Irish there is only one article, *an*, which corresponds to the English definite article, "the."

There is no indefinite article, so that *capall* means either "horse" or "a horse."

38. In all cases of the singular number the article has the form *an*, except in the genitive feminine, when it becomes *na*.

In all the cases of the plural it is *na*.

39. The article *an* had formerly an initial *r*. This *r* reappears after the following prepositions, *i*, *in*, or *ann*, *in*; *go*, *to*; *le*, *with*; *tré*, *through*. Although this *r* really belongs to the article, still it is usually written as part of the preposition; as *inr an leabhar*, *in the book*; *leir an breab*, *with the man*.

### INITIAL CHANGES PRODUCED BY THE ARTICLE.

#### Singular.

40. (a) If a noun begins with an aspirable consonant (except *o*, *t*, and *r*),\* it is aspirated by the article

---

\* The letters *o*, *t*, and *r* are aspirable in the singular, but not usually by the article

in the nominative and accusative feminine and in the genitive masculine, as *an bó*, the cow; *an bean*, the woman; *mac an fí*, (the) son of the man; *ceann an éapailt*, the horse's head (or the head of the horse).

(b) If a noun begins with *r* followed by a vowel, or by *l*, *n*, *p*, the *r* is replaced by *τ*, in the nominative and accusative feminine and genitive masculine, and sometimes in the dative of both genders: *an τράτ*, the heel; *an τρύτ*, the eye; *teac an τρασάιτ*, the house of the priest; *mac an τρασάιτ*, the son of the artisan; *vo'n τρασάιτ*, to the priest; *an an τρέιβ*, on the mountain.

Strictly speaking, it is only in the dat. fem. that the *r* is replaced by *τ*, but custom permits it in the masculine.

(c) If a noun begins with a vowel, the article prefixes *τ* to the nominative and accusative masculine, and *h* to the genitive feminine, as *an τ-ατάιτ*, the father; *an τ-uirge*, the water; *an τ-eun*, the bird; *an τ-uán*, the lamb; *bápp na h-uibe*, the top of the egg; *ruact na h-aimpíe*, the coldness of the weather.

(d) When the noun begins with an eclipsable consonant (except *o* and *τ*), the article generally eclipses when it is preceded by a preposition, as *an an gcnoc*, on the hill; *o'n breap*, from the man. After the prepositions\* *vo* and *ve* aspiration takes place; not

---

\* For the effects of *gan* and the article, see *Syntax*, par. 606 (b).

eclipsis, as *cúg ré an t-airgead do'n fear*, he gave the money to the man; *curo de'n fear*, some of the grass.

(e) No change is produced by the article in the singular if the noun begins with *o*, *n*, *t*, *l*, *r* (followed by a mute), or *ph*. In *Munster* *o* and *t* are often eclipsed in the dative.

### Plural.

(f) If a noun begins with an eclipsable consonant the article eclipses it in the genitive plural, as *a bean na mbeirí* mbó, O woman of (the) three cows; *Sliabh na mban*, "the mountain of the women."

(g) If the noun begins with a vowel the article prefixes *n* to the genitive plural and *n* to the nom., the acc., and dative plural, as *tuáic na n-ub*, the price of the eggs; *na n-aspail*, the asses; *ó na n-áitib* reo, from these places.

(h) The letter *r* is never replaced by *t* in the plural number under the influence of the article.

## CHAPTER II.

### The Noun.

#### I. GENDER.

41. There are only two genders in Irish, the masculine and the feminine.

The gender of most Irish nouns may be learned by the application of a few general rules.

## MASCULINE NOUNS.

42. (a) Names of males are masculine: as fear, a man; flait, a prince; atair, a father; coiteac, a cock.

(b) The names of occupations, offices, &c., peculiar to men, are masculine: as ollam, a doctor; file, a poet; bard, a bard; breiteam, a judge;raigtoir, a soldier.

(c) Personal agents ending in oir, aipe, urbe (or aibe, oibe), or ac are masculine: as rgeaturbe, a story-teller; báoir, a boatman.

(d) Diminutives ending in an, and all abstract nouns ending in ar or ear, are masculine—e.g.:

áiríán, a hillock.

maítear, goodness.

(e) The diminutives ending in ín are usually said to be of the same gender as the noun from which they are derived. Notwithstanding this rule they seem to be all masculine. Caitín, a girl, is masculine,\* i.e. it suffers the same initial changes as a masculine noun, *but the pronoun referring to it is feminine*. She is a fine girl, 1r breáḡ an caitín í (not é).

(f) Many nouns which end in a consonant or two consonants preceded by a broad vowel are masculine: as batt, a limb; tuac, a price; crann, a tree, &c.

*Exceptions*:—(1) All words of two or more syllables ending in ac or óḡ.

---

\* Do not confound sex with gender. Gender is decided by grammatical usage only.



(2) A large number of nouns ending in a broad consonant are feminine. A very full list of commonly used feminine nouns ending in a broad consonant will be found in Appendix II.

### FEMININE NOUNS.

43. (a) Names of females and designations of females are feminine: bean, a woman; cearc, a hen; máthair, a mother; inígean, a daughter; buime, a nurse.

(b) The names of countries and rivers are feminine: as Éire, Ireland; an Uíre, the Liffey; an Ueaptha, the Barrow.

(c) Words of two or more syllables ending in áct or in óg are feminine: as fúireóg, a lark; tóireóg, a briar; míreáct, sweetness; teáinnáct, new-milk.

(d) All abstract nouns formed from the genitive singular feminine of adjectives are feminine: as áiríe, height—from áir, high; áinne, beauty—from áluinn, beautiful; taitte, blindness—from tait, blind.

(e) Nouns ending in a consonant or two consonants preceded by a slender vowel, are feminine: as tír, country; onóir, honour; uair, an hour; rúit, an eye.

*Exceptions:*—(1) Personal nouns ending in óir. (2) Diminutives in ín. (3) Names of males, as áthair, a father; buacailt, a boy. (4) Also the following nouns:—buair, a victory; tóim, the back; ainm,\* a name; geim, a piece; geit, a fright, a start; and foctóir, dictionary, vocabulary.

---

\* Ainm is feminine in S. Munster.

## II. CASE.

**44.** In Irish there are five cases—the Nominative, Accusative, Genitive, Dative, and Vocative.

The Nominative case in Irish corresponds to the English nominative when the subject of a verb.

The Accusative corresponds to the English objective case when governed by a transitive verb. The accusative case of every noun in modern Irish has the same form as the nominative, and suffers the same initial changes as regards aspiration and eclipsis.

The Genitive case corresponds to the English possessive case. English nouns in the possessive case or in the objective case, preceded by the preposition "of," are usually translated into Irish by the genitive case.

The Dative case is the case governed by prepositions.

The Vocative corresponds to the English nominative of address. It is always used in addressing a person or persons. It is preceded by the sign  $\Delta$ , although "O" may not appear before the English word; but this  $\Delta$  is not usually pronounced before a vowel or  $\dot{p}$ .

### RULES FOR THE FORMATION OF THE CASES.

**N.B.**—These rules apply to all the declensions.

**45.** The Nominative case singular is always the simple form of the noun.

46. The **Dative case singular** is the same as the nominative singular, except (1) in the 2nd declension, when the noun ends in a broad consonant; (2) in most of the nouns of the 5th declension.

47. The **Vocative case singular** is always the same as the nominative singular, except in the 1st declension, in which it is like the genitive singular.

48. Whenever the nominative plural is formed by the addition of *τε*, *τα*, *αννα*, *ααα*, *ι* or *ιρε*, &c., it is called a **strong nominative plural**. Strong plurals are usually found with nouns whose nominative singular ends in a liquid.

Those ending in *τ* or *ν* generally take *τα* or *τε*.

„	<i>m</i> or <i>ν</i>	„	<i>αννα</i> .
„	<i>ν</i>	„	<i>ααα</i> .

### The Genitive Plural.

49. (1) The genitive plural in the 1st, 2nd, and 3rd declensions is like the nominative singular, except strong plurals, and a few nouns which drop the *ι* of the nominative singular, as *ρῦτ*, an eye, gen. pl. *ρῦτ*.

(2) In the 4th declension, and in the case of nearly all strong plurals, the genitive plural is like the nominative plural.

(3) In the 5th declension the genitive plural is like the genitive singular.

## 50. The Dative Plural.

(1) When the nominative plural ends in  $\Delta$  or a consonant, the dative plural ends in  $\Delta\text{ib}$ .

(2) When the nominative plural ends in  $e$ , the dative plural is formed by changing the  $e$  into  $\text{ib}$ .

(3) When the nominative plural ends in  $i$ , the dative plural is formed by adding  $\text{ib}$ .

The termination of the dative plural is not always used in the spoken language.

## Vocative Plural.

51. (1) When the dative plural ends in  $\Delta\text{ib}$ , the vocative plural is formed by dropping the  $\text{ib}$  of the dative.

(2) In all other cases it is like the nominative plural.

## III. The Declensions.

52. The number of declensions is not quite settled: it is very much a matter of convenience. Five is the number usually reckoned.

The declensions are known by the inflection of the genitive singular.

### THE FIRST DECLENSION.

53. All the nouns of the first declension are masculine, and end in a broad consonant.

All masculine nouns ending in a broad consonant *are not* of the first declension.

54. The genitive singular is formed by attenuating the nominative. In most nouns of the 1st declension this is done by simply placing an  $i$  after the last broad vowel of the nominative.



## Example

55.                    *μαορ*, a steward.

	SINGULAR.	PLURAL.
Nom. & Acc.	<i>μαορ</i>	<i>μαοιρ</i>
Gen.	<i>μαοιρ</i>	<i>μαορ</i>
Dat.	<i>μαορ</i>	<i>μαοραιϑ</i>
Voc.	<i>α μαοιρ</i>	<i>α μαορα</i>

56. In words of more than one syllable, if the nominative ends in *α* or *εα*, the genitive singular is formed by changing *α* or *εα* into *αις* or *ις* respectively. With a few exceptions, the nominative plural of these nouns is like the genitive singular. The other cases are quite regular.

In monosyllables *ε* is not changed into *ς*; as *βρυα*, a brink, gen. *βρυαι*.

**N.B.**—In all the declensions in words of more than one syllable *α* and *εα*, when attenuated, become *αις* and *ις*; and *αις* and *ις* when made broad become *α* and *εα*. See dat. pl. of *μαρκα* and *κοιτα*.

## Examples.

57.                    *μαρκα*, a horseman.

	SINGULAR.	PLURAL.
Nom. & Acc.	<i>μαρκα</i>	<i>μαρκαις</i>
Gen.	<i>μαρκαις</i>	<i>μαρκα</i>
Dat.	<i>μαρκα</i>	<i>μαρκαεϑ</i>
Voc.	<i>α μαρκαις</i>	<i>α μαρκαα</i>

**N.B.**—The majority of nouns in *α* belonging to this declension are declined like *μαρκα*.

## 58                    uataċ, a load, burden.

	SINGULAR.	PLURAL.
Nom. & Acc.	uataċ	uataiġe
Gen.	uataiġ	uataċ
Dat.	uataċ	uataiġib
Voc.	Δ uataiġ	Δ uataiġe

muttaċ, a summit; eutaċ, cloth; beataċ, a path, a way; optaċ, an inch; and donat, a fair, are declined like uataċ. donat has nom. pl. donaiġe or dontaiġe.

## 59.                    coiteaċ. a cock.

	SINGULAR.	PLURAL.
Nom. & Acc.	coiteaċ	coitiġ
Gen.	coitiġ	coiteaċ
Dat.	coiteaċ	coiteaċaib
Voc.	Δ coitiġ	Δ coiteaċa

60. Besides the above simple method of forming the genitive singular of most nouns of this declension, there are also the following modifications of the vowels of the nominative singular:—

Change eu or éa in nom. sing. into éi in gen. sing.

„    ia	„	„    éi	„
„    o (short)	„	„    ui	„
io or ea	„ usually	„    i	„

All the other cases of these nouns are formed in accordance with the rules given above.

## Examples of Vowel-changes in Genitive Singular.

61. eun, a bird.

	SINGULAR.	PLURAL.
Nom. & Acc.	eun	éin
Gen.	éin	eun
Dat.	eun	eunaib
Voc.	Δ éin	Δ euna

62. fear, a man.

Nom. & Acc.	fear	fir
Gen.	fir	fear
Dat.	fear	fearaib
Voc.	Δ fir	Δ feara

N.B.—The gen. of oiteán in island is oiteáin; of réar, grass, réir; and of fear, a man, fir.

63. Cnoc, a hill.

	SINGULAR.	PLURAL.
Nom. & Acc.	cnoc	cnuic
Gen.	cnuic	cnoc
Dat.	cnoc	cnocaib
Voc.	Δ cnuic	Δ cnoca

64. The following nouns change ea into ei in genitive singular:—leanb, a child; neart, strength; cneap, skin; and ceart, right, justice. (Cuir and cuir are sometimes found as the genitives of cneap and ceart).

### Irregular Genitive Singular.

mac, a son,	has	genitive	m'c
biað, food,	"	"	bíð
rian, a track,	"	"	riain
rrian, a bridle,	"	"	rriain
òrian, Bernard, Brian	"	"	òriain

Neac, a person; and éinne, òinne (or òinneac) anybody, are indeclinable.

65. Some nouns of this declension form their nominative plural by adding e.

NOUN.	GENITIVE SING.	NOM. PLURAL.
ónac, a fair	ònaig	{ ònaige ònaige
òpar, a door	òpar	òpre
éigear, a learned man	éigir	éigre
aingeat, an angel	aingit	aingle
bócar, a road	bócar	bóitre
maorac or (maorac), a dog	maorac	maorac
rlabrac, a chain	rlabrac	rlabrac
marḡac, a market	marḡac	marḡac

66. The following nouns take a in nominative plural:—peann, a pen; peot, a jewel; rlan, a surety; cneap, skin; meacan, a carrot or parsnip; òeop, a tear; caop, a berry; rmeup, a blackberry; uball, an apple (pl ubla); focat (pl. focait or focla); riac,\* a debt (riac, pl. réic or réig, a raven); rḡeul, news; and bruaç, a brink.

67. The following take ca, in nom. pl.:—reot, a sail; ceot, music; neut, a cloud; rḡeul, a story; cogac.

\* This word is usually used in the plural; as n' fuit òn riaca oim, I am not in debt.



war (pl. *coḡta*\*) ; *cuan*, a harbour ; *ṽún*, a fort (pl. *ṽúnta* and *ṽúna*) ; *ceuo*, a hundred† ; *ṽion*, a net ; *ceap* a trunk of a tree (pl. *ceapta*) ; *múr* (pl. *múrta*), a wall.

68. Other nominative plurals—*clár*, a board, a table, makes *cláir* or *clápaḡa* ; *toḡar*, a well, makes *toḡair* or *toḡpaḡa*, *toḡaireaḡa* or *toḡbreaḡa* : *rluaḡ*, a crowd, makes *rluaḡṽte*.

69. Many nouns of this declension have two or more forms in the nominative plural. The regular plural is the better one, though the others are also used. The following are a few examples of such nouns :—*ṽear*, a man (pl. *ṽir*, *ṽeara*) ; *mac*, a son (pl. *mic*, *maca*) ; *leabair*, a book (*leabair*, *leabpa*) ; *arm*, an army (pl. *airm*, *arma*) ; *capall*, a horse (pl. *capall*, *caiple*).

70. The termination *-paṽ* has a collective, not a plural force ; just like *ry* in the English words *cavalry*, *infantry*, etc. This termination was formerly *neuter*, but now it is masculine or feminine ; the genitive masculine being *-paṽ*, the genitive feminine *-paṽe*. Hence *taoḡpaṽ*, a band of warriors, *macpaṽ*, a company of youths, *eaḡpaṽ*, a number of steeds (*cavalry*), are not really plurals of *taoḡ*, *mac*, and *eaḡ*, but collective nouns formed from them. Likewise *éantair*, (spoken form, *éantairte*) is a collective noun meaning a flock of birds, or birds in general, and it is not really the plural of *éan*. However, *taoḡpaṽ* and *éantair* are now used as plurals.

Appendix I. gives a list of nouns belonging to this declension.

\* *coḡairte* is also used.

† When used as a noun.

## THE SECOND DECLENSION.

71. All nouns of the 2nd declension are feminine.\* They all end in consonants, but the consonants may be either broad or slender.

72. The **genitive singular** is formed by adding *e*, (if the last vowel of the nominative be broad it must be attenuated); and if the last consonant be *c* it is changed into *g* in the genitive (except in words of one syllable).

73. The **dative singular** is got by dropping the final *e* of the genitive.

74. The **nominative plural** is formed by adding *Δ* or *e* (*Δ*, if final consonant be broad) to the nom. sing.

## Examples.

75.                      *lil*, a lily.

	SINGULAR.	PLURAL.
Nom. & Acc.	<i>lil</i>	<i>lile</i>
Gen.	<i>lile</i>	<i>lil</i>
Dat.	<i>lil</i>	<i>lililb</i>
Voc.	<i>Δ lil</i>	<i>Δ lile</i>

76.                      *cor*, a foot† or a leg.

Nom. & Acc.	<i>cor</i>	<i>corΔ</i>
Gen.	<i>coipe</i>	<i>cor</i>
Dat.	<i>coip</i>	<i>corailb</i>
Voc.	<i>Δ cor</i>	<i>Δ corΔ</i>

\* *τεαc* and *πlαb*, two masculine nouns, are sometimes given with the second declension. We give them as irregular nouns (par. 132).

† A foot in measurement is *τροc* pl. *τροιγε*.

## 77.                   cattl̥eac̥, a hag.

	SINGULAR.	PLURAL.
Nom. & Acc.	cattl̥eac̥	cattl̥eaca
Gen.	cattl̥ige	cattl̥eac̥
Dat.	cattl̥ig̃	cattl̥eac̥aib̃
Voc.	Δ cattl̥eac̥	Δ cattl̥eaca

78. Like nouns of 1st declension, the vowels of the nom. sing. are sometimes changed when the final consonant is attenuated in the genitive singular.

The following are the chief changes :—

Change *io* in the nom. sing. into *i* in the gen. sing

„	eu	„	„	éi	„
„	ia	„	„	éi	„
„	o (short) sometimes	„	„	ui	„

In words of one syllable change *ea* into *ei* (but *ceapc*, a hen, becomes *cipece*); in words of more than one syllable change *ea* into *i*.

## 79.                   beac̥, a bee.

	SINGULAR	PLURAL.
Nom. & Acc.	beac̥	beac̥a
Gen.	beice	beac̥
Dat.	beic̥	beac̥aib̃
Voc.	Δ beac̥	Δ beac̥a

## 80.                   geuṣ, a branch.

Nom. & Acc.	geuṣ	geuṣa
Gen.	geiṣe	geuṣ
Dat.	geiṣ	geuṣaib̃
Voc.	Δ geuṣ	Δ geuṣa

81.                      *ḡrian, a sun.*

	SINGULAR.	PLURAL.
Nom. & Acc.	<i>ḡrian</i>	<i>ḡriana, ḡrianta</i>
Gen.	<i>ḡríne</i>	<i>ḡrian</i>
Dat.	<i>ḡrén</i>	<i>ḡrianaib</i>
Voc.	<i>Δ ḡrian</i>	<i>Δ ḡriana</i>

82.                      *long, a ship.*

	SINGULAR.	PLURAL.
Nom. & Acc.	<i>long</i>	<i>longa</i>
Gen.	<i>luinge</i>	<i>long</i>
Dat.	<i>luing</i>	<i>longaib</i>
Voc.	<i>Δ long</i>	<i>Δ longa</i>

83.                      *ḡreum,\* a root.*

	SINGULAR.	PLURAL.
Nom. & Acc.	<i>ḡreum</i>	<i>ḡreuma (or ḡreumača)</i>
Gen.	<i>ḡréme</i>	<i>ḡreum (ḡreumača)</i>
Dat.	<i>ḡrén</i>	<i>ḡreumaib (ḡreumačaib)</i>
Voc.	<i>Δ ḡreum</i>	<i>Δ ḡreuma (Δ ḡreumača)</i>

84.                      *áit, a place.*

	SINGULAR.	PLURAL.
Nom. & Acc.	<i>áit</i>	<i>áite, áiteanna or áiteača</i>
Gen.	<i>áite</i>	<i>áit, áiteanna, áiteača</i>
Dat.	<i>áit</i>	<i>áitib, áiteannaib, áiteačaib</i>
Voc.	<i>Δ áit</i>	<i>Δ áite, áiteanna, áiteača</i>

The above are two examples of nouns with strong nominative plural (see par. 48).

## 85. In forming the genitive, nouns are sometimes

---

\*Also spelled *ḡreum* in Munster.

syncopated, as *buiréan*, a company, gen. *buiríne* (see pars. 33, 35); *bpuiréan*, a palace, gen. sing. *bpuiríne*.\*

### 86. Irregular Genitives Singular.

<i>clann</i> , a clan, children, makes	{ <i>clainne</i> , pl. <i>clanna</i>
<i>veoó</i> , a drink,	„ <i>veíge</i> , „ <i>veoóca</i>
<i>rígan</i> , a knife,	„ <i>rígine</i> , „ <i>ríseana</i>
<i>briatár</i> , a (solemn) word,	„ <i>briéiríe</i> , „ <i>briatára</i>
<i>blátaó</i> , buttermilk,	„ <i>bláitche†</i>
<i>laótaó</i> , mud, mire,	„ <i>laítche†</i>
<i>vaóbaó</i> , a vat,	„ <i>vaibóce</i> „ <i>vaóbaóca</i>
<i>aógaib</i> , a face,	„ <i>aigíche</i> „ <i>aigíche</i>

87. Many nouns of this declension form their nominative plural in *anna* or *áca*. The final *a* of these terminations *may* be dropped in the genitive plural.

NOM. SING.	NOM. PL.
<i>cúir</i> , a cause	<i>cúireanna</i>
<i>luib</i> , an herb	<i>luibeanna</i>
<i>veit</i> , a lathe	<i>veiteanna</i>
<i>gluair</i> , a contrivance	<i>gluairéanna</i>
<i>béim</i> , a stroke	<i>béimeanna</i>
<i>vuair</i> , a prize, reward	<i>vuairéanna</i>
<i>léim</i> , a leap	<i>léimeanna</i>
<i>réim</i> , a course, a voyage	<i>réimeanna</i>
<i>áit</i> , a place	<i>áite</i> , <i>áiteanna</i> , <i>áiteáca</i>
<i>luó</i> , a mouse	<i>luóca</i> , <i>luóanna</i> [ <i>teáca</i> ]
<i>ríóil</i> , a school	<i>ríóileanna</i> ( <i>ríóilca</i> ), <i>ríóil-</i>

\* Note the dative singular of these nouns, *buiríin* and *bpuiríin*.

†Also *blátaige*.

†Also *laéaige*.



NOM. SING.	NOM. PL.
céim, a step	céimeanna
fuaim, a sound	fuaimaí na
uair, an hour, time	uairí, uairéanna, uairéannaí
rráí, a street	rráí, rraí, rraíanna, rraíannaí
páirc, a field	páircí, páircéanna
feir, a festival	feiréanna

88. Nouns that take *áca* in nominative plural—

obair, a work	oibreáca
óráí, an oration	óráí, oiráca
rlat, a rod	rlata, rlatáca
litir, a letter	litirí, litiréca
uó, an egg	uó, uóca
<b>raí, a prayer</b>	<b>raí, raíca</b>
aicí, a disease	aicí, aicíca, aicí
ciúmaí, an edge	ciúmaí, ciúmaíca
coicéir, a fortnight	coicéir, coicéirca, coicéirí
truaill, a sheathe, a scabbard	truaill, truaillca
leac, a flag, a flat stone	leac, leaca, leacaí, leacaíca

89. The following take *te*, *te*, or *ta* in the nominative plural; *á* may be added in the genitive plural:—*coill*\*, a wood; *túr*, a pillar, a prop; *tír*, a country (pl. *tíora*); *ádaí*, face (pl. *ádaí*); *reir*, a sky, *reirí*.

90. Sometimes when the last vowel of the nominative singular is *i* preceded by a broad vowel, the

---

\* *Coill* is also 5th declension. See Heteroclite nouns, par. 131.

genitive plural is formed by dropping the *i*, as *ῥύτι*, an eye, gen. pl. *ῥύτι*; *ῥῡαίμ*, a sound, gen. pl. *ῥῡαίμ*, &c.

For a list of nouns ending in a broad consonant belonging to this declension, see Appendix II.

### THIRD DECLENSION.

91. The 3rd declension includes (1) personal nouns ending in *οῖν* (all masculine), (2) derived nouns in *ἄτ* or *ἄο* (feminine), (3) other nouns ending in consonants which are, as a rule, masculine or feminine according as they end in broad or slender consonants

92. The **genitive singular** is formed by adding *α*. If the last vowel of the nominative be *i* preceded by a broad vowel, the *i* is usually dropped in the gen., as *τοῖτ*, a will, gen. *τοτα*.

93. The **nominative plural** is usually the same as the genitive singular; but personal nouns ending in *οῖν* add *i* or *ιõe* to the nominative singular.

94. Most of the derived nouns in *ἄτ*, being abstract in meaning, do not admit of a plural. *ματταῖτ*, a curse, and a few others have plurals. *ῥῡαῖτ*, cold, although an abstract noun in *ἄτ*, is masculine.

95. The vowels of the nominative often undergo a change in the formation of the genitive singular. These changes are just the reverse of the vowel changes of the 1st and 2nd declensions (see pars. 60 and 78).

Change *ei*, *i* or *io* (short) in nom. into *ea* in the genitive

„	u „ ui	„	o	„
„	éi	„	éa	„

### Examples.

96. cnám,\* a bone.

	SINGULAR.	PLURAL.
Nom. & Acc.	cnám	cnáma
Gen.	cnáma	cnám
Dat.	cnám	cnámaib
Voc.	a cnám	a cnáma

97. fíon, wine.

Nom. & Acc.	fíon	fíona, fíonta
Gen.	fíona	fíon
Dat.	fíon	fíonaib
Voc.	a fíon	a fíona

98. cμop, a belt, a girdle.

Nom. & Acc.	cμop	cμeapa
Gen.	cμeapa	cμop
Dat.	cμop	cμeapaib
Voc.	a cμop	a cμeapa

99. feoit, flesh, meat.

Nom. & Acc.	feoit	feota
Gen.	feota	feoit
Dat.	feoit	feotaib
Voc.	a feoit	a feota

---

\* Also spelled cnám in nom. sing.

## 100. βάτορι, a boatman.

	SINGULAR.	PLURAL.
Nom. & Acc.	βάτορι	βάτοριί (βάτοριυτε)
Gen.	βάτορα	βάτορι, βάτοριί
Dat.	βάτορι	βάτοριίς (βάτοριυτίς)
Voc.	α βάτορι	α βάτοριί (α βάτοριυτε)

## 101. οριμ, masc., the back.

Nom. & Acc.	οριμ	οριμanna
Gen.	οριμα	οριμanna
Dat.	οριμ	οριμannaίς
Voc.	α οριμ	α οριμanna

## 102. ξρεμ, masc., a morsel, grip.

Nom. & Acc.	ξρεμ	ξρεμanna
Gen.	ξρεμα	ξρεμanna
Dat.	ξρεμ	ξρεμannaίς
Voc.	α ξρεμ	α ξρεμanna

103. Some nouns of this declension, ending in *ι* or *η*, form their nominative pl. by adding *τα* or *τε* to the nom. sing. These may add *α* to form gen. pl., as—

μόιν,* a bog,	nom. pl.	μόιντε
τάιν, a drove,	„	τάιντε
βλιαῶαῖν, a year,	„	βλιαῶαντα†

\* μόιν is also 5th declension. See Heteroclite Nouns, par. 131.

† βλιαῶνα after numerals, as οὐτ μβλιαῶνα, eight years.

104. Some nouns of this declension form their nom. plural by adding *nna* to the gen. singular. These may drop the final *a* in the gen. plural:—

## NOM. PLURAL.

am, time	amann̄ta	or amanna
pput̄, a stream	ppot̄a	„ ppot̄anna
opuim, m., a back		opomanna
ʒut̄, a voice	ʒot̄a	„ ʒot̄anna
ʒpeim, m., a morsel		ʒpeamanna
ciṭ, or ciot̄, a shower	ceat̄a	„ ceat̄anna
cleap, a trick	cleap̄a	„ cleap̄anna
anam, a soul	anma	„ anmanna
ṭat̄, a colour	ṭat̄a	„ ṭat̄anna
ainm, a name	ainmne, ainmneac̄a,	ainmanna
maṛom, a defeat	maṛoma, maṛomanna	

## 105. Other Nominatives Plural.

ʒniom̄, a deed, an act makes ʒniom̄ar̄ta\*

connp̄aṛo, a compact,

covenant	„	connar̄ta
cáin†, a tax	„	cánaṛa
buaṛaill, a boy	„	buaṛailli
cliam̄ain, a son-in-law	„	cliam̄naṛa
leab̄aṛo, † f., a bed	„	leab̄ta, leap̄taṛa, leap̄ta
curo, a share, a portion	„	cor̄ta, cor̄ana

For a list of nouns belonging to this declension, see Appendix III.

\* Really pl. of ʒniom̄ar̄o. + Cáin is also 5th declension.

† Also spelled leab̄ar̄o.



## THE FOURTH DECLENSION.

106. The 4th declension includes (1) personal nouns in  $\alpha\iota\pi\epsilon$ ,  $\alpha\iota\omicron\epsilon$ ,  $\upsilon\iota\omicron\epsilon$ ,  $\alpha\iota\zeta\epsilon$  (sometimes spelled  $\alpha\iota\omicron$ ,  $\upsilon\iota\omicron$ ,  $\alpha\iota\zeta$ ), which are all masculine; (2) diminutives in  $\acute{\iota}\nu$  (said to be all masculine); (3) abstract derivatives formed from the gen. sing. feminine of adjectives (all feminine), as  $\xi\iota\tau\epsilon$ , brightness, from  $\xi\epsilon\alpha\tau$ ;  $\pi\acute{\epsilon}\iota\tau\epsilon$ , generosity, from  $\pi\acute{\iota}\alpha\tau$ ;  $\acute{\alpha}\iota\upsilon\eta$ , beauty, from  $\acute{\alpha}\tau\upsilon\eta\eta$ , &c.; (4) all nouns ending in vowels, and which do not belong to the 5th declension. To assist the student a list of the most important nouns of the 5th declension is given in the Appendix IV.

107. This declension differs from all others in having **all the cases of the singular exactly alike.**

108. The **nominative plural** is usually formed by adding  $\acute{\iota}$ ,  $\iota\omicron\epsilon$  or  $\alpha\omicron\alpha$ .

109. The **genitive plural** is like the nom. pl., but  $\epsilon\alpha\omicron$  is frequently added in other grammars. There is no necessity whatever for this, because both cases are pronounced alike.

110. Nouns of more than one syllable ending in  $\alpha$  form their nom. plural in  $\alpha\iota\omicron\epsilon$ , or  $\alpha\acute{\iota}$ , as  $\mu\acute{\alpha}\tau\alpha$ , a bag, pl.  $\mu\acute{\alpha}\tau\alpha\iota\omicron\epsilon$ , or  $\mu\acute{\alpha}\tau\alpha\acute{\iota}$ ;  $\kappa\acute{o}\tau\alpha$ , a coat, pl.  $\kappa\acute{o}\tau\alpha\iota\omicron\epsilon$ , or  $\kappa\acute{o}\tau\alpha\acute{\iota}$ .

## 111. caitín, masc., a girl.

	SINGULAR.	PLURAL.
Nom. & Acc.	caitín	caitíní or (caitíníðe)
Gen.	caitín	caitíní (caitín) „ (caitíníðe)
Dat.	caitín	caitíníð „ (caitíníðíð)
Voc.	á caitín	á caitíní „ (á caitíníðe)

## 112. tigeapna a lord.

	SINGULAR.	PLURAL.
Nom. & Acc.	tigeapna	tigeapnai(-aíðe)
Gen.	tigeapna	tigeapnai(-aíðe)
Dat.	tigeapna	tigeapnaið(-aíðíð)
Voc.	á tigeapna	á tigeapnai(-aíðe)

113. The following nouns take *te* immediately after the last consonant to form the nominative plural:—

baitte, a town	plural baitte or baitteada
plóinne, a surname	„ plóinnite
múlte, a mule	„ múluite
míle, a thousand, a mile	„ mílte*
léine, a shirt	„ léinte, léinteadá
teine,† a fire	„ teinte, teinteadá
cúinne, a corner	„ cúnnite cúinní

114. The following nouns add *te* in nominative plural, viz., all nouns ending in *ðe* or *ge*—e.g. *cpoiðe*, a heart, pl. *cpoiðte*; also *caoi*, a way, a method; *ðaoi*, a fool; *raoi*, a wise man; *ðpaoi*, a druid; *ðiao*, a curl.

\* *míle*, a thousand, or a mile, is invariable after a numeral.

† *teine* is also 5th. See Heteroclite nouns, par. 131.

ḡnó, a work (pl. ḡnóḡa),\* nřò, or nř, a thing (pl. neřte); òuine, a person, makes òaoine in nom. pl.

unge, an ounce,	„	ungeaḡa	„
earna, a rib,	„	earnaḡa	„

115. A few proper nouns, although not ending in a vowel or řn, belong to this declension, and do not change their form in any of their cases, viz.:—  
páopais, Patrick; ḡearóro, Gerald; maurř, Maurice;  
Caḡaoř, Cahir.

The word tuḡḡ, a people, does not change in gen.

### THE FIFTH DECLENSION.

116. Most of the nouns belonging to this declension end in a vowel, and are, with a few exceptions, feminine.

117. The **genitive singular** is formed by adding a *broad consonant*.

This consonant varies in different nouns, but is usually n, nn, sometimes o, ó, or c. When the nominative singular ends in a consonant, a or ea comes between that consonant and the consonant added.

118. The **dative singular** is formed by attenuating the genitive. In the case of those nouns which form the genitive by adding c, the dative singular is usually like the nominative.

---

\*ḡnóḡařóe is spoken in Kerry.

119. The **nominative plural**, as a general rule, is formed by adding *a* to the genitive singular. A few form their nominative plural by adding *e* to the gen. sing. This is accompanied with syncope, as in *cáir̃oe*, friends; *nám̃oe*, enemies; *ḡaib̃ne*, smiths; and *aib̃ne*, rivers, which are the plurals of *capa*, *náma*, *ḡaḃa*, and *aḃ*, or *aḃa*.

Some others form the nominative plural by attenuating the genitive singular, as in *taḡam*, ducks; *coin*, hounds; *fic̃ro*, twenty; *caoiḡḡ*, sheep; *comup̃ain*, neighbours.

The **genitive plural** is exactly like the genitive singular.

### Examples.

	SINGULAR.	PLURAL.
120.	<i>peap̃ra</i> , fem., a person.	
Nom. & Acc.	<i>peap̃ra</i>	<i>peap̃rana</i>
Gen.	<i>peap̃ran</i>	<i>peap̃ran</i>
Dat.	<i>peap̃rain</i>	<i>peap̃ransib̃</i>
Voc.	<i>a peap̃ra</i>	<i>a peap̃rana</i>
121.	<i>capa</i> , fem., a friend.	
Nom. & Acc.	<i>capa</i>	<i>cáir̃oe</i>
Gen.	<i>capaḃ</i>	<i>capaḃ</i>
Dat.	<i>capaib̃</i>	<i>cáir̃uib̃</i>
Voc.	<i>a capa</i>	<i>a cáir̃oe</i>

	SINGULAR.	PLURAL.
<b>122.</b>	ḡaba, masc., a smith.	
Nom. & Acc.	ḡaba	ḡaibne
Gen.	ḡabann	ḡabann
Dat.	ḡabainn	ḡaibnib
Voc.	a ḡaba	a ḡaibne
<b>123.</b>	lača, fem., a duck.	
Nom. & Acc.	lača	lačain
Gen.	lačan	lačan
Dat.	lačain	lačanaib
Voc.	a lača	a lačana
<b>124.</b>	cuirte, fem., a vein.	
Nom. & Acc.	cuirte	cuirteanna
Gen.	cuirteann	cuirteann
Dat.	cuirtinn	cuirteannaib
Voc.	a cuirte	a cuirteanna
<b>125.</b>	caora, fem., a sheep.	
Nom. & Acc.	caora	caoiriḡ
Gen.	caorač	caorač
Dat.	caoiraiḡ	caorčaiḡ, caoračaiḡ
Voc.	a čaora	a čaorča or a čaorača
<b>126.</b>	cačaoir, fem., a chair.	
Nom. & Acc.	cačaoir	cačaoircač
Gen.	cačaoircač	cačaoircač
Dat.	cačaoir	cačaoircačaiḡ
Voc.	a cačaoir	a cačaoircač



## SINGULAR (no Plural).

127.      Nom. & Acc. Éire (Ireland)  
                  Gen.      Éireann  
                  Dat.      Éirinn  
                  Voc.      a Éire
128.      Nom. & Acc. Teamhair (Tara)  
                  Gen.      Teamhac  
                  Dat.      Teamhairg or Teamhair  
                  Voc.      a Teamhair
129.      Nom. & Acc. Alba (Scotland)  
                  Gen.      Alban  
                  Dat.      Albain  
                  Voc.      a Alba

130. The following nouns are used only in the plural, referring originally rather to the *inhabitants* of the place than to the place itself:—

## Sacrana, England.

- Nom. & Acc.      Sacrana or Sacrain  
                  Gen.      Sacran  
                  Dat.      Sacrainib

	Laigin,	Connaecta,	Ulairb,
	Leinster.	Connaught.	Ulster.
Nom. & Acc.	Laigin	Connaecta	Ulairb
Gen.	Laigean	Connaect	Ulairb
Dat.	Laiginib	Connaectairb	Ulairb

A large list of the commonly used nouns, which belong to this declension, are given in Appendix IV.

### Heteroclite Nouns.

131. Heteroclite nouns are those which belong to more than one declension. The following are the chief nouns of this class, We give only the genitive case in the singular, as the other cases present no difficulty. The irregular nominative plurals only are given :—

NOUN.	DECLENSIONS.	GEN. SING.	NOM. PL.
briatar, a word	1 & 2	{ briatar briétre	
ríat, a shield	1 & 2	{ ríat ríéite	
teine, a fire	4 & 5	{ teine teinead	teinte
beata, life	4 & 5	{ beata beatao	
riúe, a way	4 & 5	{ riúe riúeao	riúte
coill, a wood	2 & 5	{ coille coilleao	coillte
móin, a bog	3 & 5	{ móna mónao	móinte
talam, m., land	1 & 5	{ talam, m. talman, f.	
eorua, barley	4 & 5	{ eorua eoruan	
bpeiteam, a judge	1 & 5	{ bpeitím bpeiteamán	{ bpeiteamain bpeiteamna

NOUN.	DECLENSIONS.	GEN. SING.	NOM. PL.
πειράμ, a debtor	1 & 5	{ πειρίμ πειράμαν	{ πειράμαιν πειράμνα
ῥών, f., a nose	2 & 3	{ ῥώνη ῥόνα	
κουά, a cuckoo	1 & 2	{ κουά, m. κουά, f.	κουά κουά
κόμρα, a coffer, coffin	4 & 5	{ κόμρα κόμραν	κόμρανα
κάμ, a tax	3 & 5	{ κάνα κάνα	κάνα κάνα
κορών, a crown	2 & 5	{ κορώνη κορώνα κρόνα	κορώνα

All abstract nouns ending in *ειρ* or *αρ* may belong either to the 1st or 3rd declension; as, *δοῖνειρ*, pleasure, gen. *δοῖνιρ* or *δοῖνειρα*. Being abstract nouns they are not used in the plural.

### Irregular Nouns.

	SINGULAR.	PLURAL.
132.	τεά, masc., a house.	
Nom. & Acc.	τεά	τιῖτε
Gen.	τιῖ*	τιῖτε(αῖ), τεά
Dat.	τιῖ, τεά	τιῖτι
Voc.	α τεά	α τιῖτε

\* It has also the forms *τοιῖ* in gen., and *τοιῖ* in dative.

## SINGULAR.

## PLURAL.

րիւծ, masc., a mountain.

Nom. & Acc.	րիւծ	րէւծե
Gen.	րէւծե	րէւծե
Dat.	րէւծ, րիւծ	րէւծու
Voc.	ձ րիւծ	ձ րէւծե

ձտար, masc., a father.

Nom. & Acc.	ձտար	ձտրե or ձտրեձ
Gen.	ձտր	ձտրեձ ,, ձտրեձ
Dat.	ձտար	ձտրեձու
Voc.	ձ ձտար	ձ ձտրե or ձ ձտրեձ

ժերծրիւր, f., a sister (by blood).

Nom. & Acc.	ժերծրիւր	ժերծրիւրձ
Gen.	ժերծրեձտար	ժերծրիւրձ
Dat.	ժերծրար	ժերծրիւրձու

In these words the ժր is pronounced like ք.

The words մատար, *a mother*; քրատար, *a brother (in religion)*; and ժարքրատար, *a brother (by blood)*, are declined like ձտար. The genitive of րիւր, *a sister (in religion)*, is րեձտար (or րիւրձ).

## SINGULAR.

## PLURAL.

րի, masc., a king.

Nom. & Acc.	րի	րիճե, րիճ, րիճտ
Gen.	րիճ	րիճե, րիճ
Dat.	րիճ	րիճու
Voc.	ձ րի	ձ րիճե

SINGULAR.

PLURAL.

bean, fem., a woman.

Nom. & Acc.	bean	mna
Gen.	mna	ban
Dat.	mnaoi	mnaib
Voc.	a bean	a mna

bó, fem., a cow.

Nom. & Acc.	bó	ba
Gen.	bó	bó
Dat.	buin	buaib
Voc.	a bó	a ba

Dia, masc., God.

Nom. & Acc.	Dia	Dée, Déite
Gen.	Dé	Dia, Déiteaó
Dat.	Dia	Déitib
Voc.	a Dé, a Dia	a Déé

lá, masc., a day.

SINGULAR.

PLURAL.

Nom. & Acc.	lá	laete, laeteanta*
Gen.	lae	laeteaó, laeteanta, lá
Dat.	lao, lá	laetib, laeteantaib
Voc.	a lá	a laete, a laeteanta

cré, fem., soil, earth.

Nom. & Acc.	cré	créídeana
Gen.	criaó, créídeao	criaó
Dat.	créíó, cré	créídeanaib
Voc.	a cré	a créídeana

\* Lá is generally used after numerals.



SINGULAR. PLURAL.

mí, fem., a month.

Nom. & Acc.	mí	míora†
Gen.	míora	míor
Dat.	míor, mí	míoraib

ceó, masc., a fog.

Nom. & Acc.	ceó	ceóana, ceóca
Gen.	ciac, ceoiḡ	ceó
Dat.	ceó	ceócaib

ḡa, masc., a spear, javelin, sunbeam.

Nom. & Acc.	ḡa	ḡaete, ḡaoi, ḡaoite
Gen.	ḡa, ḡae, ḡaoi	ḡaoite(aḡ), ḡat
Dat.	ḡa	ḡaetiḡ, ḡaoitiḡ

ó or ua, masc., a grandson.

Nom. & Acc.	ó, ua	uí
Gen.	í, uí	ua
Dat.	ó, ua	ib, uib
Voc.	a uí	a uí

ḡé, masc., a goose

Nom. & Acc.	ḡé or ḡéaḡ	ḡéanna, ḡéaḡa, ḡéiḡe
Gen.	ḡé „ ḡéiḡ, ḡeoiḡ	ḡéanna, ḡéaḡ
Dat.	ḡé „ ḡéaḡ	ḡéannaib, ḡéaḡaib
Voc.	a ḡé „ a ḡéaḡ	a ḡéanna, a ḡéaḡa

ḡuḡ, fem., a fleshworm.

Nom. & Acc.	ḡuḡ	ḡuḡoeaca
Gen.	ḡuḡoe	ḡuḡoeac(a)
Dat.	ḡuḡio	ḡuḡoeacaiḡ

† mí after numerals as oēt mí, 8 months: míonna is spoken in Kerry as plural of mí.

## CHAPTER III.

## The Adjective.

## I. DECLENSION OF ADJECTIVES.

133. In Irish the adjective agrees with the noun which it qualifies in gender, number, and case.

There are four declensions of adjectives. Adjectives are declined very much like nouns; the great difference is that they never\* take the termination *ib* in the dative plural (though formerly they did). The dative plural is invariably like the nominative plural.

Adjectives, in forming their genitive singular, undergo the same VOWEL-CHANGES as nouns, as—

*gorm*, blue, gen. masc. *gairm*  
*geal*, bright, „ „ *gil*, &c.

## FIRST DECLENSION.

134. All adjectives ending in a broad consonant, as *mór*, *bán*, *fionn*, &c., belong to the 1st declension.

135. When an adjective of the 1st declension agrees with a masculine noun, it is declined like a noun of the 1st declension (see *maor*, &c., pars. 55, 57), except that the nom., acc., dat., and voc. plural are always alike, and are formed by adding *a* to the nominative singular.

---

\*When used as nouns they take the termination.

136. When an adjective of the 1st declension agrees with a feminine noun, it is declined like a noun of the 2nd declension (see cor, par. 67, &c.), but it never takes *iv* in the dative plural.

Adjectives ending in *ac* form their plural by adding *s*, both for masculine and feminine.

### Examples.

137.

*mór*, big.

SINGULAR.

PLURAL.

	Masc.	Fem.	Masc. & Fem.
Nom. & Acc.	<i>mór</i>	<i>mór</i>	<i>móra</i>
Gen.	<i>móir</i>	<i>móire</i>	<i>mór</i>
Dat.	<i>mór</i>	<i>móir</i>	<i>inóra</i>
Voc.	<i>móir</i>	<i>mór</i>	<i>móra</i>

138.

*seal*, bright.

Nom. & Acc.	<i>seal</i>	<i>seal</i>	<i>seala</i>
Gen.	<i>síl</i>	<i>síle</i>	<i>seal</i>
Dat.	<i>seal</i>	<i>síl</i>	<i>seala</i>
Voc.	<i>síl</i>	<i>seal</i>	<i>seala</i>

139.

*oíneac*, straight, direct.

Nom. & Acc.	<i>oíneac</i>	<i>oíneac</i>	<i>oíneaca</i>
Gen.	<i>oírúg</i>	<i>oírúge</i>	<i>oíneac</i>
Dat.	<i>oíneac</i>	<i>oírúg</i>	<i>oíneaca</i>
Voc.	<i>oírúg</i>	<i>oíneac</i>	<i>oíneaca</i>

140. The following list of adjectives gives examples of the vowel-changes mentioned above. The genitive

masculine is given; the genitive feminine is formed by adding e:—

NOM.	GEN.		NOM.	GEN.	
lom	luim	bare	reapb	reipb	bitter
gorim	gairim	blue	reang	reing	slender
borb	buirb	rough	geup	geip	sharp
cpom	cpuim	bent	oipeac	oipug	straight
donn	duinn	brown	uaigneac	uaignig	lonely
boḡ	buig	soft	Albanac	Albanais	Scotch
boct	boict	poor	pionn	finn	fair
cpom	cpuim	heavy	fiat	feil	generous
meap	miḡ	active	fluic	fluc	wet
ceapc	ciḡc (ceipc)	right	beas	bis	small
deap	deir	pretty	cpion	cpin	withered
deaps	deips	red	teann	teinn	stern

141. There are five or six adjectives of the first declension which are syncopated in the genitive singular feminine and in the plural:—

NOMINATIVE.	GEN. SING.		PLURAL.
	Masc.	Fem.	Both Genders.
uapal, noble	uapal	uairle	uairle
oiteap, beloved, dear	oitir	oitre	oitre
reamap, fat	reamair	reimpe	reampa
iriol, low	iril	irle	irle
geapp, short	ḡirp*	ḡiorpa (irreg.)	geappa

\* *geappa* is sometimes used in the spoken language.

## SECOND DECLENSION.

**142.** All adjectives ending in a slender consonant, except those in *amait*, belong to the second declension.

In the singular all the cases, both masculine and feminine, are alike, *except the genitive feminine* which is formed by adding *e*.

In the plural both genders are alike. All the cases, with the exception of the genitive, are alike, and are formed by adding *e* to the nominative singular.

The genitive plural is the same as the nominative singular.

**Example.****143.***maic̃*, good.

	SINGULAR.		PLURAL.
	Masculine.	Feminine.	Both Genders.
Nom. & Acc.	<i>maic̃</i>	<i>maic̃</i>	<i>maic̃e</i>
Gen.	<i>maic̃</i>	<i>maic̃e</i>	<i>maic̃</i>
Dat.	<i>maic̃</i>	<i>maic̃</i>	<i>maic̃e</i>
Voc.	<i>maic̃</i>	<i>maic̃</i>	<i>maic̃e</i>

**144.** Notice the following examples of syncope in the genitive feminine and in the plural:—

<i>aoibinn</i> , gen. sing. fem. and pl.	<i>aoibne</i> , pleasant
<i>áluinn</i> , „ „	<i>áinne</i> ( <i>áinne</i> ), beautiful
<i>mitir</i> , „ „	<i>mitre</i> , sweet

**145.** The following adjectives are irregular:—

<i>cóir</i> , gen. sing. fem. and plural	<i>cópa</i> , right, just
<i>deacair</i> , „ „	<i>deacra</i> , difficult
<i>rocair</i> , „ „	<i>rocpa</i> , easy



### THE THIRD DECLENSION.

**146.** The third declension includes all those adjectives which end in  $\alpha\mu\alpha\iota\tau$ . This termination has the same signification as the English affix *like* in warlike, or *ly* in manly, princely, &c.

In both numbers the two genders are alike. All the cases in the singular are the same, except the genitive, which is formed by adding  $\alpha$ . This is always accompanied by syncope. All the cases of the plural (except the genitive) are the same as the gen. sing. There are no exceptions or irregularities in this declension.

#### Example.

<b>147.</b>	ῥεαυαμαῖτ, manly.	
	SINGULAR.	PLURAL.
	Both Genders.	Both Genders.
Nom. & Acc.	ῥεαυαμαῖτ	ῥεαυαμῑτα
Gen.	ῥεαυαμῑτα	ῥεαυαμαῖτ
Dat.	ῥεαυαμαῖτ	ῥεαυαμῑτα
Voc.	ῥεαυαμαῖτ	ῥεαυαμῑτα

### FOURTH DECLENSION.

**148.** All adjectives ending in a vowel belong to the fourth declension, as  $\rho\alpha\upsilon\alpha$ , long;  $\sigma\upsilon\upsilon\alpha$ , golden. They have no inflexions whatever, all the cases, singular and plural, being exactly alike.

There are two exceptions—viz., *τε*, hot, warm; and *οοο*, alive. *Τε* (often spelled *τετ*), becomes *τεο* in the genitive singular feminine, and also in the plural of both genders.

*Οοο*, alive, becomes *οοοα* in the plural. In the singular it is quite regular, except after the word *Θια*; its genitive is then *οι*, as *Μακ Θέ οι*, the Son of the living God.

### Rules for the Aspiration of the Adjectives.

These rules really belong to Syntax, but for the convenience of the student we give them here.

149. (a) An adjective beginning with an aspirable consonant is aspirated in the nominative and accusative feminine singular, in the genitive masculine singular, and in the dative and vocative singular of both genders.

(b) The adjective is also aspirated in the nominative and accusative plural when the noun ends in a slender consonant.

### Exceptions to the Rules for Aspiration.

150. (a) An adjective beginning with *ο* or *τ* is usually not aspirated when the noun ends in *ο*, *η*, *τ*, *ι*, or *ρ* (dentals).

(b) *ς* and *ζ* are usually not aspirated when the preceding word ends in *ς*, *ζ*, or *ηζ*.

(c) *π* and *β* are usually not aspirated when the preceding word ends in *π*, *β*, or *μ*.

These exceptions apply to most rules for the aspiration of nouns as well as adjectives.

(d) The genitive of nouns of the 3rd and 5th declensions ought not to have the initial of the adjective following them aspirated. Usage, however, differs somewhat on this point.

(e) In the spoken language of Connaught the adjective is not aspirated in the dative singular masculine.

### Rules for Eclipsing the Adjective.

151. (a) The adjective is usually eclipsed in the genitive plural, even though the article is not used before the noun; and if the adjective begins with a vowel *n* is prefixed.

(b) The initial of an adjective following a noun in the dative sing. should, as a rule, be aspirated; but whenever the noun is eclipsed after the article the adjective is often eclipsed also; aspiration in this case is just as correct as eclipsis, and is more usual.

### Examples

152. Noun, Adjective and Article declined in combination.

	SINGULAR.	PLURAL.
	an fear mór, the big man.	
Nom. & Acc.	an fear mór	na fear móra
Gen.	an fear móir	na bfeair mór
Dat.	leir an bfeair mór	leir na fearaib móra
Voc.	a fear móir	a feara móra

an treampóς glar beas, the green little shamrock.

Nom. & Acc. an treampóς glar    na treampóςa glapa  
                                                 beas                                                   beas

Gen.    na treampóige glaire    na treampóς nglar  
                                                 bige                                                   mbeas

Dat.    ó'n treampóis glair    ó na treampóςaib  
                                                 big                                                   glapa beas

Voc.    a treampóς glar    a treampóςa glapa  
                                                 beas                                                   beas

an tream-bean boct, the poor old woman.

Nom. & Acc. an tream-bean    na tream-mná bocta  
                                                 boct

Gen.    na tream-mná    na tream-ban mboct  
                                                 boicte

Dat.    do'n tream-    do na tream-mnáib  
                                                 mnai boict                                                   bocta

Voc.    a tream-bean    a tream-mná bocta  
                                                 boct

**N.B.**—When an adjective precedes its noun it is invariable.

### Comparison of Adjectives.

**153.** In Irish there are two comparisons—(1) the comparison of equality, (2) the comparison of superiority.

**154.** The comparison of equality is formed by placing *com* (or *co*), "as" or "so," before the adjective, and *le*, "as," after it. (This *le* becomes *leir* before the article, and then causes eclipsis if the noun be singular.)

If a verb occurs in the second portion of the sentence, *asur* (not *le*) must be used for the second "as" in English. *Tá Seagán com mór le Seumas*, John is as big as James. *Ní fuil ré com láidir leir an bpeap*, he is not as strong as the man. *Ní fuil ré com maith asur* (*ar*) *bí ré*, he is not as good as he was.

155. The comparison of superiority has three degrees—the positive, the comparative, and the superlative. The positive is the simple form of the adjective, as *bán*, *geat*. The comparative and superlative have exactly the same form as the genitive singular feminine of the adjective, as *báine*, *gile*.

156. The comparative degree is always preceded by some part of the verb *ir*, expressed or understood, and in almost every case is followed by the word *ná* (or *ioná*), "than."

*ir gile an spéian ná an gealaó,*

The sun is brighter than the moon.

*An fearr túra ná do dhearbhrádaí?*

Are you better than your brother?

157. In a comparative sentence the verb *tá* (or any other verb) may be used, but even then the verb *ir* must be used.

Whenever *tá* (or any other verb) is used in a com-



parative sentence, the comparative must be preceded by the word *níor* (i.e., *ní* or *níò*, a thing, and the verb *ir*) as—

*Tá an ghrian níor gile ná an gealach,*  
The sun is brighter than the moon.

*An bfuil tú níor fearr ná do dhearbádaí?*  
Are you better than your brother?

158. As stated in previous paragraph *níor* = *ní* + *ir*. If the time of the comparison be past *ní ba* is used instead of *níor*. In conditional comparisons *ní baò* is employed.

*Ba dóic liom go raib ūna ní b'aoirde ná Máire.*  
I thought that ūna was taller than Máire.

159. Every superlative sentence in Irish is a relative sentence. Thus instead of saying "the best man" we say "the man (who) is best"; for "the tallest man," we say "the man (who) is tallest." The word "who" in this case is never translated, for the obvious reason that there is really no simple relative pronoun in Irish.

160. If the sentence happens to be in the past or future "the best man" will have to be translated as "the man (who) was best" or "the man (who) will be best." In such cases *ir* or *ar* can never be used. *Ba* or *buò* must be used in the past tense.



162. In the spoken language the adjective is sometimes intensified by repeating the positive twice, as—

bí ré tinn tinn, he was very sick.

ta ré trom trom, it is very heavy.

ta fhuic fhuic, a very wet day.

163. Sometimes *oe* is annexed to the comparative it is really the prepositional pronoun *oe*, of it.

ní móroe (mó + *oe*) go pasao. It is not likely that I shall go.

ní míroe (meapa + *oe*) beic as bpat opt! It is no harm to be depending on you!

164. Although the comparative and the superlative are absolutely alike in form, yet they may be easily distinguished:—

(1) By the context; the comparative can be used only when we are speaking of two persons or things, the superlative is always used for more than two.

(2) By the word *na* (than) which always follows the comparative, except when *oe* is used; the superlative is never followed by either.

165. When comparing adjectives (*i.e.*, giving the three degrees of comparison), it is usual to use *níor* before the comparative, and *ir* before the superlative, as—

POSITIVE.	COMPARATIVE.	SUPERLATIVE.
bán	níor báine	ir báine
glar	níor glaire	ir glaire

Remember that *níor* and *ir* change their forms according to the tense of the verb in the sentence.

## POSITIVE.

## COMPARATIVE.

beas, little or small

luša

fatōa, long

fuitōe, fatōe, fia

mōr, big

mō

otc, bad

meapa

maic, good

feapn

seapn, short

šiorpa

breās, \* fine

breāšča

minic, often

minici, mionca

te (teit), warm

teō

cipim, dry

šiorpa

fupur(Δ) } easy

{ fupa  
upur } ura

ionmūn, dear, beloved

ionmūne or annpa

šar, near (of place)

šoirē

fošur, near

{ fošre  
foirše

treun, brave, strong

{ tréine  
treire

špāntōa, ugly

špāntōe

Δro, high

{ Δirōe  
Δirōe  
Δoirōe

iomōa, many

mō or tia (more numerous)

neapa and tūrge, nearer, sooner, are comparatives which have no positive.

N.B.—The superlatives of the above adjectives have exactly the same forms as the comparatives.

\* This word was formerly spelled breāšōa or breāšča, and these forms may be used in the plural.

## 167. Numeral Adjectives.

## CARDINALS.

- 1, ἀν...ἀνάν
- 2, δύο
- 3, τρία,
- 4, τετρε
- 5, πέντε
- 6, ἕξ
- 7, ἑπτὰ
- 8, οὐκ
- 9, ἑκατ
- 10, δεκά
- 11, ἀν δεκά
- 12, δύο δεκά
- 13, τρία δεκά
- 14, τετρε δεκά
- 15, πέντε δεκά
- 16, ἕξ δεκά
- 17, ἑπτὰ δεκά
- 18, οὐκ δεκά
- 19, ἑκατ δεκά
- 20, χίλια
- 21, ἀν ἑρ (or ἑρ) χίλια;  
ἀν ἑρ χίλια

## ORDINALS.

- 1st, πρῶτο,\* ἀννῶτο
- 2nd, δεύτερο, τριτο, τέτατο
- 3rd, τρίτο, τετάρτο
- 4th, πεμπτο
- 5th, ἑξήκτο, ἑξήκτο
- 6th, ἑπτάκτο, ἑπτάκτο
- 7th, ἑπτάκτο
- 8th, οὐκῶτο
- 9th, ἑκατοῦτο
- 10th, δεκάκτο, δεκάκτο
- 11th, ἀννῶτο δεκά
- 12th, δύο δεκά
- 13th, τρία δεκά, τρίτο δεκά  
δεκά
- 14th, τετράκτο δεκά
- 15th, πέντε δεκά
- 16th, ἕξ δεκά
- 17th, ἑπτάκτο δεκά
- 18th, οὐκῶτο δεκά
- 19th, ἑκατοῦτο δεκά
- 20th, χίλια
- 21st, ἀννῶτο ἑρ χίλιο

---

\* The c of πρῶτο is usually aspirated after the article.



## CARDINALS.

- 22, τό or τὰ ἰρ πίε; τό  
or τὰ ἀρ πίε
- 23, τρεῖ ἰρ πίε; τρεῖ ἀρ  
πίε
- 30, δεῖ ἰρ πίε [τρίοδα]
- 31, ἀον θεῦς ἰρ πίε
- 32, τό or τὰ θεῦς ἰρ πίε
- 37, ρεάττ θεῦς ἰρ πίε
- 40, τὰ πίε [ceatpaca]
- 41, ἀον ἰρ τὰ πίε
- 44, cestair or ceitre ἰρ  
τὰ πίε
- 50, δεῖ ἰρ τὰ πίε; leit-  
ceuo, caoga
- 51, ἀον θεῦς ἰρ τὰ πίε
- 60, τρεῖ πίε [reargā]
- 61, ἀον ἰρ τρεῖ πίε
- 70, δεῖ ἰρ τρεῖ πίε  
[reac̃tmoga]
- 71, ἀον θεῦς ἰρ τρεῖ πίε
- 80, ceitre πίε [oet-  
moga]
- 81, ἀον ἰρ ceitre πίε
- 90, δεῖ ἰρ ceitre πίε  
[noca]

## ORDINALS.

- 22nd, ταρα ἀρ πίε; ;  
ταρια...πίεατ
- 23rd, τριόματ ἀρ πίε or  
τρεαρ ἀρ πίε
- 30th, δεα̃c̃maτ ἀρ πίε
- 31st, ἀονmaτ θεῦς ἀρ  
πίε
- 32nd, ταρα θεῦς ἀρ πίε
- 37th, ρεα̃c̃tmaτ θεῦς ἀρ  
πίε
- 40th, τὰ πίεατ
- 41st, ἀονmaτ ἀρ τὰ πίε
- 44th, ceatpamaτ ἀρ τὰ  
πίε
- 50th, δεα̃c̃maτ ἀρ τὰ πίε
- 51st, ἀονmaτ θεῦς ἀρ τὰ  
πίε
- 60th, τρεῖ πίεατ
- 61st, ἀονmaτ ἀρ τρεῖ πίε
- 70th, δεα̃c̃maτ ἀρ τρεῖ πίε
- 71st, ἀονmaτ θεῦς ἀρ τρεῖ  
πίε
- 80th, ceitre πίεατ
- 81st, ἀονmaτ ἀρ ceitre  
πίε
- 90th, δεα̃c̃maτ ἀρ ceitre  
πίε

## CARDINALS.

## ORDINALS.

91, <i>don deug ir ceitpe</i> <i>picio</i>	91st, <i>donnadh deug ar</i> <i>ceitpe picio</i>
100, <i>céad (ceud)</i>	100th, <i>ceudadh</i>
101, <i>don ir ceud</i>	101st, <i>donnadh ar ceud</i>
200, <i>da ceud</i>	200th, <i>da ceudadh</i>
300, <i>tri ceud</i>	300th, <i>tri ceudadh</i>
400, <i>ceitpe ceud</i>	400th, <i>ceitpe ceudadh</i>
800, <i>ocht gceud</i>	800th, <i>ocht gceudadh</i>
1000, <i>míle</i>	1000th, <i>míleadh</i>
2000, <i>da míle</i>	2000th, <i>da míleadh</i>
3000, <i>tri míle</i>	3000th, <i>tri míleadh</i>
4000, <i>ceitpe míle</i>	4000th, <i>ceitpe míleadh</i>
1,000,000, <i>milliún</i>	1,000,000th, <i>milliúnadh</i>

## Notes on the Numerals.

168. There is another very idiomatic way of expressing the numbers above twenty-one, viz., by placing the word *picéad* alone after the first numeral:—*deic picéad*, 80 : *picéad* is really the genitive of *picé*, so that the literal meaning of *deic picéad* is ten of twenty ; *deic gcapaill picéad*, 80 horses ; *peacht mba picéad*, 27 cows.

169. Whenever any numeral less than twenty is used by itself (i.e., not followed immediately by a noun), the particle *Δ*\* must be used before it. This *Δ* prefixes *n-* to vowels :—*Δ n-don*, one ; *Δ doó*, two ; *Δ n-ocht*, eight.

*Tá ré Δ ceathair Δ clog*, it is four o'clock

*Tá ré leath-uair o'éir Δ doó*, it is half past two.

---

\* In Ulster and Munster the article *an* is used instead of this *Δ*.

170. Very frequently in modern times the particle *ar* (= *asur*) is used instead of *ir* in numbers. *Ar* in numbers is pronounced *iss*.

171. *Δ το* and *Δ τεταρι* can be used only in the absence of nouns. If the nouns be expressed immediately after "two" and "four," *τα* and *τετρε* must be used.

172. *Δον*, one, when used with a noun almost always takes the word *αμαιν* after the noun; as, *Δον φαρ αμαιν*, one man. *Δον* by itself usually means "any;" as, *Δον φαρ*, any man; *Δον τα*, any day. Sometimes *Δον* is omitted and *αμαιν* only is used, as *τα αμαιν*, one day.

173. Under the heading "Ordinals" two forms will be found for nearly all the smaller numbers. *The forms given first are the ones generally used.* As the secondary forms are often met with in books, they are given for the sake of reference. *Κεαο*, first, is used by itself, but *Δονηαο* is used in compound numbers, such as 21st, 31st, &c.

First, as an adverb, is *αρ ο-τuir* or *αρ ο-τuir*, never, *ceuo*.

174. The *ο* of *τα*, two is always aspirated except after a word ending in one of the letters, *ο*, *η*, *τ*, *ι*, *ρ*, or after the possessive adjective *α*, her.

The words for 30, 40, 50, 60, 70, 80, 90, given in brackets, are the old words for these numbers; they are not used now, and are given simply for reference.

175. *ῥίσε*, *ceυο*, and *μίτε*, together with the old words for 30, 40, 50, &c., are really nouns\* and can be declined.

Nom. <i>ῥίσε</i>	gen <i>ῥίσεο</i>	dat. <i>ῥίεο</i>	pl. <i>ῥίεο</i>
„ <i>ceυο</i>	„ <i>céο</i>	„ <i>ceυο</i>	„ <i>ceυοτα</i>
„ <i>μίτε</i>	„ <i>μίτε</i>	„ <i>μίτε</i>	„ <i>μίτε</i>

The other words are 5th declension, and form their genitive by adding *ο*.

176. *μίτε*, a thousand, or a mile, and *ceυο*, a hundred never change their forms after a numeral; *ηδολί* *μίτε*, 9,000, or 9 miles.

### The Personal Numerals.

177. The following numeral nouns are used especially of persons. All, with the exception of *οίρ* and *βεητ*, are compounds of the word *ῥεαρ*, a man (the *ρ* of which has disappeared owing to aspiration), and the numeral adjectives.

<i>δοναρ†</i> ( <i>δον-ῥεαρ</i> )	one person
[ <i>οίρ</i> ( <i>οίαρ</i> )]	a pair, a couple
<i>βεητ</i>	two persons, a couple†
<i>τριύρ</i> (or <i>τριαρ</i> ) ( <i>τρι-ῥεαρ</i> )	three persons
<i>ceατῥαρ</i> ( <i>ceατῥαρ-ῥεαρ</i> )	four persons
<i>cúigeαρ</i>	five persons
<i>peireαρ</i>	six persons

---

\* See Syntax, par. 511 and 512.

† Used in the idiomatic expression for "alone." See par. 654.

‡ *lánaia*, a married couple.

mór-feirdear }	seven persons
reachtar }	
oictar	eight persons
naonbhar or nónbhar	nine persons
deicneabhar	ten persons
doíneus (doí-fear-deus)	twelve persons

N.B.—The singular form of the article is used before these numerals; as an cúigear fear, the five men.

### The Possessive Adjectives.

178. The term “possessive pronouns” has been incorrectly applied by many grammarians to the “possessive adjectives.” A pronoun is a word that can stand for a noun and be separated from the noun, as the words “mine” and “his” in the sentences, “This book is mine,” “This cap is his.” If I wish to say in Irish, “Did you see his father and mine?” I say, “An bhacair a dtair agus m’ dtair” (not agus mo). The possessive adjectives in Irish can never stand alone; hence they are not pronouns.

179. The possessive adjectives are as follows:—

SINGULAR.	PLURAL.
mo, my	ár, our
do, thy	bur (or bhar), your
a, his or her	a, their

180. a, his; a, her; and a, their, are very easily distinguished by their initial effects on the following word.



181. The *o* of *mo* and *oo* is elided whenever they are followed by a word beginning with a vowel or *ř*, as *m' řuinneōs*, my window; *o' ačair*, thy father.

182. Before a vowel *oo*, thy, is very often written *τ* or *č*, as *o' ačair*, *τ' ačair*, *č' ačair*, thy father; even *n-ačair* is sometimes wrongly written.

183. The possessive adjectives may take an emphatic increase, but this emphatic particle always follows the noun, and is usually joined to it by a hyphen; and should the noun be followed by one or more adjectives which qualify it, the emphatic particle is attached to the last qualifying adjective.

### The Emphatic Particles.

184. The emphatic particles can be used with (1) the possessive adjectives, (2) the personal pronouns, (3) the prepositional pronouns, and (4) the synthetic forms of the verbs. Excepting the first person plural all the particles have two forms. When the word to which they are attached ends in a *broad* vowel or consonant use the broad particles, otherwise employ the slender.

	SINGULAR.	PLURAL.
1.	-ra, -re	-ne
2.	-ra, -re	-ra, -re
3.	{ Masc., -ran, -rean Fem., -re, -ri	-ran, -rean

### Examples.

mo teaċ-ra, *my* house ; a teaċ-ran, *his* house ; āp  
o teaċ-ne, *our* house : mire, *myself* ; peirean, *himself* ;  
aċa-ran, *at themselves* ; buaitim-re, *I strike*.

185. The word féin may also be used (generally as  
a distinct word) to mark emphasis, either by itself or  
in conjunction with the emphatic particles : as

mo teaċ féin, *my own* house

mo teaċ-ra féin, *even my* house

mo teaċ breáġ móp-ra, *my fine large* house

mo teaċ féin and mo teaċ-ra may both mean “my  
house,” but the latter is used when we wish to dis-  
tinguish our own property from that of another per-  
son ; as, your house and mine, o teaċ-ra aġur mo  
teaċ-ra.

186. The possessive adjectives are frequently com-  
pounded with the following prepositions :—

i, in (ann), in ; te, with ; o, to ; ó, from ; and r-a,  
under.

#### SINGULAR.

#### PLURAL.

i, in or ann, in.

im, am 'mo, in my

nár, inár, i n-ár, in our

io, ao, 'oo, in thy, in your

nbur, i nbur, in your

'na, i n-a, ina, in his, in her

na, i n-a, ina, in their

In the third person singular and plural iona, ionna, anna are also  
found written.

187.

te, with.

tem, te mo,* with my	te n-ár, with our
teo, te to,* with thy or your	te nbur, with your
te n-a, with his or her	te n-a, with their

188.

to, to.

tom', to mo,* to my	tar, to our
too', to to,* to thy or your	to bur, tá bur, to your
ta, to his or her	ta, to their

189.

o, from.

óm, o mo,* from my	o n-ár, from our
oo, o to,* from thy or your	o nbur, from your
o n-a, from his or her	o n-a, from their

190.

fa or fo, under.

fám, fom, under my	fa n-ár, fo n-ár, under our
fao, fo, under thy, your	fa nbur, fo nbur, under your
fa n-a, fo n-a, under his, her	fa n-a, fo n-a, under their

191. The following compounds are frequently used with verbal nouns:—

as, at.

asom, as mo,* at my	'sár, sár, as ár, at our
asoo, as to,* at thy, your	as bur, at your
asá, 'sá, sá, at his, her	asá, 'sá, or sá, at their

---

\* The forms marked with an asterisk are used in the North.

192. When "you" and "your" refer to one person, the singular words *tú* and *do* are used in Irish, *do'atair*, your father (when speaking to one person), *do'n n-atair*, your father (when speaking to more than one.)

193. Those of the above combinations which are alike in form are distinguished by the initial effect they cause in the following word; as, *ó n-a tís*, from his house; *ó n-a tís*, from her house; *ó n-a dtís*, from their house.

194. The above combinations may take the same emphatic increase as the uncompound possessive adjectives; *óm tís féin*, from *my* own house; *óm tís breá*, from *my* fine large house.

### Demonstrative Adjectives.

195. The demonstrative adjectives are *eo*,\* this; *sin*,† that; and *sin*, that or yonder.

*eo* is frequently written *seo* when the vowel or consonant preceding it is slender.

These words come after the nouns they qualify, and should the noun be followed by any qualifying adjectives, *eo*, *sin* or *sin* comes after the last qualifying adjective.

It is not enough to say *féar eo* or *bean sin* for "this man" or "that woman." The noun must

\* Also *ra*, *seo*, or *re*.

† Also *sin*, *sin* or *sin*.

always be preceded by the article. "This man" is *an fear ro*; "these men," *na fear ro*; *an bean ro*, this woman; *an bean rin*, that woman.

196. The word *ú* is used when a person or thing is connected in some way with the person to whom you speak or write; *an fear ú*, that man (whom you have seen or heard of); *an oíche ú*, that particular night which you remember; or in pointing out an object at some distance, as—

*An bpreiceann tú an bá ú?* Do you see that boat?

Also with the vocative case, as—

*A éilginn ú tál atá gan teangaid.*

Thou skull over there that art without tongue.

### Indefinite Adjectives.

197. The chief indefinite adjectives are—*aon*, any; *éigin*, some, certain; *eite*, other; *uite* (*after* the noun), all, whole; and the phrase *ar bit*, any at all; *pé*, whatever.

*e.g.*, *aon lá*, any day; *aon capall*, any horse; *ar cúl uite*, the whole country; *duine éigin*, a certain person; *an fear eite*, the other man. *An bpaca tú an leabhar n-áit ar bit?* Did you see the book anywhere? *Ní fuil airgead ar bit agam*, I have no money at all. *Biteamaíob' ead an Siogaidhe, pé uairleacht ro bí aige nó ná raib.* The Siogaidhe was a rascal, whatever nobility he had or hadn't.

198. The following words are nouns, and are fol-



lowed by a genitive or *de* with the dative. As they are employed to translate English indefinite adjectives, we give them here:—

mórán, much	bʹfuit móran fíona aʒat, Have you much wine?
(an) iomaio, a great deal, a great many	an iomaio airʒio, a great deal of money
beaʒán, little	beaʒán apáin, a little bread
(an) iomaica, too much	an iomaica uirʒe, too much water
an-curo, rather much	an-curo palainn, rather much salt
úótain, } ráit, } enough, sufficient	tá mo úótain apáin aʒam, I have sufficient bread
oipeao (aʒur), as much } (as), so much (as) } (as)	an oipeao rin óir, so much gold
tuilleao, more	tuilleao apáin, more bread
neart, plenty, abundance	neart airʒio, plenty of money
curo, poinn or poinnt, a share, some	curo, poinn or poinnt óir, some gold
a lán, many, numerous	tá a lán fear mbreáʒ i n-Éirinn. There are many fine men in Ireland

### 199. Translation of the word "Some."

(a) As has been said, *curo*, *poinn* or *poinnt* is used to translate the word "some," but there are other words used. as *bpaon*, a drop, used for liquids; *oophmán*

or *doirinn*, a fistfull, used for hay, straw, corn, potatoes, &c.; *grainín*, a grain, used for meal, flour, tea, &c.; *pinginn*, a penny, used for money. All these words take a genitive.

(b) "Some of" followed by a noun is translated by *cuid* *de* followed by a dative case.

(c) "Some of" followed by a singular pronoun is translated by *cuid* *de*; when followed by a plural pronoun, by *cuid* *as*.

<i>Tá bpaon bainne asam,</i>	I have some milk
<i>Tá grainín riúcpa aige,</i>	He has some sugar
<i>Cuid de na fearaib,</i>	Some of the men
<i>Tá cuid de sin olc,</i>	Some of that is bad
<i>Tá cuid as a fo olc,</i>	Some of these are bad

### Translation of "Any."

**200.** (a) When "any" is used in connection with objects that are usually counted it is translated by *aon* with a singular noun; as *aon fear*, any man; *bfuil aon capall agat?* or *bfuil capall ar bit agat?* Have you any horses?

The following phrases followed by a genitive case are used for "any" with objects that are not counted: *aon spreim*, for bread, butter, meat, &c.: *aon deór*, for liquids; *aon grainín*, for tea, sugar, &c.; *bfuil aon spreim feola aige?* Has he any meat?

(b) "Any of" followed by a noun is translated by *aon* *duine* *de*, for persons; *aon ceann* *de*, for any kind of countable objects; *aon spreim* *de*, &c., as

above. An b'paca tú don tóime de na fearaib? Did you see any of the men? &c.

(c) "Any of" followed by a plural pronoun is translated by the phrases given in (b), but the preposition *as* is used instead of *de*; as—

Ní fuit don céann aca annsin. There is not any of them there.

Ní raib don tóime againn annro céana. Not one of us was here before.

### Distributive Adjectives.

201. *ḡac*, each, every, as *ḡac lá*, every day: *uite* (before the noun), every; the definite article, or *ḡac*, must be used with *uite*; as *an uite fear*, every man. *Uí ḡac uite céann aca tinn*. Every one of them was sick.

*ḡac ré*, every other, every second; *ḡac re b'focat*, every second word.

### 202. The Interrogative Adjectives.

*ca* or *ce*, what, as *cé meas*, what amount? *i.e.*, how much or how many?

*ca n-áit*, what place? *ca n-ainm atá ort*? What is your name? *ca n-uair*, what hour? when?

In English we say "what a man," "what a start," &c., but in Irish we say "what the man," "what the start," as *caróe an geit do bainfeadh ré airt!* What a fright he would give her! (lit. he would take out of her).

## CHAPTER IV.

## The Pronoun.

203. In Irish there are nine classes of Pronouns:—Personal, Reflexive, Prepositional, Relative, Demonstrative, Indefinite, Distributive, Interrogative, and Reciprocal pronouns. There are no Possessive pronouns in Irish.

## 204. Personal Pronouns.

	SINGULAR.	PLURAL.
1st pers.	mé, I	rimn, we
2nd pers.	tú, thou	rib, you
3rd pers.	{ré, he rí, she	riab, they

Each of the above may take an **emphatic increase**, equivalent to the English suffix *self*.

## 205.

## Emphatic Forms of the Personal Pronouns.

1st pers.	mire, myself	rimne, ourselves
2nd pers.	tupa, thyself	ribre, yourselves
3rd pers.	{reirean, himself rire, herself	riab-ran, themselves

206. The word *féin* is added to the personal pronouns to form the reflexive pronouns; as *do buailear mé féin*, I struck myself.

The reflexive pronouns are as follows :—

SINGULAR.	PLURAL.
mé féin, myself	rinn féin, ourselves
tú féin, thyself	rib féin, yourselves
é féin, himself	
í féin, herself	iad féin, themselves

207. The above are also used as *emphatic pronouns* ; as, Cuadhamaí a baile, mé féin agur é féin. Both he and I went home.

#### 208. The Personal Pronouns have no declension.

It has already been shown that mo, oo, a, etc., which are usually given as the genitive cases of the personal pronouns, are not pronouns, but adjectives ; because they can never be used without a noun.

The compounds of the pronouns with the preposition oo (to) are usually given as the dative cases of the personal pronouns ; but agam, agat, etc., or the compounds with any of the other prepositions in par. 216, are just as much the datives of the personal pronouns as oom, out, &c. Hence the *Irish personal pronouns have no declension*.

209. The Personal Pronouns have however *two forms* :—The conjunctive and the disjunctive. The conjunctive forms are used only immediately after a verb as its subject ; in all other positions the disjunctive forms must be used. The disjunctive forms are also used after the verb ir



The reason why these forms follow *ir* is that the word immediately after *ir* is *predicate*,\* not *subject*; and it has just been stated that the conjunctive forms can be used only in immediate connection with a verb as its subject.

### Conjunctive Pronouns.

210. mé, tú, ré, rí, rinn, rib, riad.

### Disjunctive Pronouns.

211. mé, { tú, é, i, { rinn, { rib, riad,  
          { tú,                                   { inn,       { ib,

In *mé*, *tú*, *tú*, the vowel is often shortened in Munster, when there is no stress or emphasis. It is shortened in *mé*, *ré*, *é*, *riad* and *iad* in Ulster, when there is no stress.

212. The disjunctive pronouns can be *nominatives* to verbs, but then they will be separated from the verbs: or they may be used in immediate connection with a verb *as its object*.

He is a man, *ir fear é* (nominative).

He was the king, *rob' é an rí é* (both nominatives).

This is smaller than that, *ir tuḡa é seo ná é siúd*  
(both nominatives).

I did not strike him, *níor buaitear é* (accusative).

---

\* This statement will be explained later on. See par 589.

### The Neuter Pronoun *eað*.

213. The pronoun *eað* is most frequently used in replying to a question asked with any part of the verb *ir* followed by an indefinite predicate.\* *Nað breáð an lá é? ir eað go deimín.* Isn't it a fine day? It is indeed. *An Sacranac é? ní n-eað.* Is he an Englishman? He is not.

This pronoun corresponds very much with the "unchangeable *le*" in French; as, *Etes-vous sage? Oui, je le suis.*

Whenever *ir* in the question is followed by a pronoun, *eað* cannot be used in the reply. *An é Cormac an rí? ní n-é.* Is Cormac the king? He is not.

*ir eað* is usually contracted to *'reað* (*shäh*).

214. The phrase *ir eað* (*'reað*) is often used to refer to a clause going before; as, *i gCathair na Mart, ir eað, corait mé apéir.* In Westport, it was, that I slept last night. *Nuair ir mó an anfochain (anachain), ir eað, ir goipe an cabair.* When the distress is greatest, then it is that help is nearest.

215. In Munster when the predicate is an indefinite noun it is usual to turn the whole sentence into an *eað*-phrase; as—It is a fine day. *lá breáð, 'reað é.* He is a priest. *Sagart, 'reað é.* He was a slave. *Daor, 'bá 'eað é.* Elsewhere these sentences would be, *ir lá breáð é; ir sagart é; ba daor é.*

---

\* For "indefinite predicate" refer to par. 585.

**Prepositional Pronouns**  
**or**  
**Pronominal Prepositions.**

216. Fifteen of the simple prepositions combine with the disjunctive forms of the personal pronouns; and to these combinations is given the name of Prepositional Pronouns or Pronominal Prepositions.

All these compounds are very important. As five or six of them occur most frequently these will be given first, and the remainder, if so desired, may be left until the second reading of the book. The important combinations are those of the prepositions, *as*, at; *an*, on; *to*, to; *te*, with; *o*, from; and *cun*, towards.

All the combinations may take an emphatic suffix. One example will be given.

	SINGULAR.	PLURAL.
217.	<i>as</i> , at or with.	
1st pers.	<i>asam</i> , at me	<i>asainn</i> , at us
2nd pers.	{ <i>asat</i> , <i>asao</i> , at thee	<i>asaiB</i> , at you
3rd pers.	{ <i>aige</i> , at him <i>aici</i> , at her	<i>aca</i> , at them

218. The combinations of *as* with the emphatic suffixes.

1st pers.	<i>asampa</i> , at myself	<i>asainne</i> , at ourselves
2nd pers.	<i>asatra</i> , at thyself	<i>asaiBre</i> , at yourselves
3rd pers.	{ <i>aigean</i> , at himself <i>aiciri</i> , at herself	<i>acaran</i> , at themselves

	SINGULAR.	PLURAL.
219.	an, on.	
1st pers.	onm, on me	onainn, on us
2nd pers.	ont, on thee	onab, on you
3rd pers.	{ an, on him uinn or uirt, on her	onta or onna, on them

220.	oo, to.	
1st pers.	{ oom,* to me oam,	oainn, to us
2nd pers.	out, to thee	oab, oib, to you
3rd pers.	{ oo to him oi, to her	oab, to them

The initial *o* of these combinations and also those of *oe* are usually aspirated except after a word ending in one of the letters *o, n, t, l, r*.

221.	te, with.	
	uom, with me	uinn, with us
	teat, with thee	
	teir, with him	uib, with you
	lei, } with her	teo, with them
	leit, }	

222.	o, or ua,† from.	
	uam, from me	uainn, from us
	uat, „ thee	uab, „ you
	uao,‡ „ him	uata, „ them
	uat, „ her	

\* *oam* (= *oom*) is the literary and also the Ulster usage. The emphatic form is *oamra*, never *oomra*, except in Connaught.

† *ua* is never used as a simple preposition.

‡ *uao* and *uaoe* (= *uao*) are also both literary and spoken forms.

SINGULAR.		PLURAL.	
223.	éun, towards.		
éúgam,*	towards me	éúgainn,	towards us
éúgac, }	,, thee	éúgaib, }	,, you
éúgao, }			
éúige,	,, him	éúca,	,, them
éúici,	,, her		
224.	roimh, before.		
róimam,	before me	róimainn,	before us
róimac, }	,, thee	róimairb, }	,, you
róimao, }			
roime, }	,, him		,, them
roimir, }		róimpa, }	
roimpi,	,, her		
225.	ar, out.		
aram,	out of me	arainn,	out of us
arac, }	,, thee	arairb, }	,, you
arao, }			
ar,	,, him	arta	,, them
airci,	,, her		
226.	i, in (or ann) in.		
ionnam,	in me	ionnainn,	in us
ionnac, ,	,, thee	ionnairb ,	,, you
ann, ,	,, him	ionnta, ,	,, them
innti, ,	,, her		
227.	oe, off, from.		
oim,	off or from me	oinn,	off or from us
oiot, ,	,, thee	oib, ,	,, you
oe, ,	,, him	oiob, ,	,, them
oi, ,	,, her		

\* The g in these combinations is aspirated in Munster, except in éuige.



## SINGULAR.

## PLURAL.

228.

pé, pá, paol, under.

pám, under me

páinn, under us

pút, „ thee

páib, „ you

paol, „ him

púta, „ them

púiti, „ her

229.

ioip, between.

eapam, between me

eapainn, between us

eapat, „ thee

eapáib, „ you

ioip é, „ him

eaparra } „ them

ioip í, „ her

(or eapra)

230.

tap, over or beyond.

tapm or topm, over me

tapainn or topainn, over us

tapr or topr, „ thee

tapáib „ topáib, „ you

tapir, „ him

tapri or tapriti, „ her

tapra } tapra, „ them

231.

tpe, through.

tpiom, through me

tpínn, through us

tpiot, „ thee

tpíib, „ you

tpíob, „ him

tpíiti, „ her

tpíota, „ them

The *τ* of these combinations is often aspirated.

232.

um, about.

umam, about me

umainn, about us

umat, „ thee

umáib, „ you

uime, „ him

umipi, „ her

umpá, „ them

## The Relative Pronoun.

In Old Irish there was a relative particle used after prepositions, and also a compound relative, but no simple relative in the nominative and accusative cases. The modern relative, in these cases, has arisen from a mistaken idea about certain particles. Before the imperfect, the past, and conditional the particle *eo* should, strictly speaking, be used. Certain irregular but often used verbs had also an unaccented first syllable, as *atá*, *eo-deirum*, *eo-éim*, &c. These particles and syllables being unaccented were generally dropped at the beginning, but retained in the body, of a sentence, where the relative naturally occurs. Hence they were erroneously regarded as relative pronouns, from analogy with other languages,

In Modern Irish the relative particle may or may not be used in the nominative and accusative cases.

Although this is the origin of the modern relative nevertheless it is used as a *real relative* in modern Irish. Whether we call this a relative particle or a relative pronoun is a mere matter of choice. We prefer the first name.

There is a relative frequently met with in authors, viz.—*noé*, meaning who, which or that. This relative is not used in modern spoken Irish, in fact it seems never to have been used in the spoken language.

233. In modern Irish there are three simple relatives, the relative particles *á* and *go*, which signify *who*, *which*, or *that*; and the negative particle *náé*, signifying *who...not*, *which...not*, *that...not*.

The relative *go* is not found in literature, but it is so generally used in the spoken dialect of Munster that it must be regarded as a true relative. *Go* is not used as the subject or object of a *verb*, its use is confined to the *prepositional (dative)* case.

There are also the compound relatives *pé*, *gibé*, *cibé*, *whcever*, *whosoever*, *whatever*, and *á* (causing eclipsis) *what*, *that which all &c.*

234. The relative particle *á* expressed or understood, causes aspiration; but when preceded by a preposition or when it means "all that," it causes eclipsis, as do *go* and *náé*.

An fear a buaitim.	The man whom I strike.
An fear a buaileann mé.	The man who strikes me.
An buachaill nac mbeidh a obair.	The boy who will not be at work.
An bean go bfuil an bó aici.	The woman who has the cow.
A scaitim ran lá.	All that I spend per day.
Sin a raib ann.	That's all that was there.
Do rgarf a raib láitneac.	All who were present burst out laughing.
An áit 'na bfuil pé.	The place in which he is.

**235. The relative a when governed by a preposition, or when it means "all that," unites with po,** the particle formerly used before the past tense of regular verbs, and becomes ar. This ar unites with the prepositions do (to) and le (with) and becomes dár and leir.

Ar cáitear ran lá.	All that I spent per day.
An fear dár geallar mo leabhar. or	The man to whom I pro- mised my book.
An fear ar geallar mo leabhar do.	
An trítac leir buailead é.	The rod with which he was beaten.

**236. The pronouns cé and pé unite with po, but only with the verb ir.**

Cé 'r b'í péin?	Who was she?
Pé 'r b'é péin?	Whoever he was

**237. Whenever the relative follows a superlative, or any phrase of the nature of a superlative, use oá (=oe + a).** Before the past tense of regular verbs oá becomes dár (=oá + po)

Bearrad tuit gac uile níó oá bfuil agam.  
I will give you *everything* that I have.

Ir é rin an fear ir doiríoe dár buail liom riath.  
That is the *tallest* man that I have ever met.

Ní maic leir don níó oá dtugar do.  
He does not like a *single* thing I gave him.

### Demonstrative Pronouns.

238. The demonstrative pronouns are *ro* or *reo*, *this*; *rin*, *rain*, *roin*, *ran*, *that*; *riú* or *riúo*, *that (yonder)*. The secondary forms *o* or *eo*, *in*, and *iú* are very common in colloquial usage in Connaught and Munster.

These secondary forms have sometimes been written *fo*, *fin*, etc.

*Ir fíor rin.* That is true.

*'Sead ran.* The matter is so.

*Tá ré go h-aindeir agat,* You have it in a mess, so  
*tá ran* you have.

*B'in i an áit.* That was the place.

*Deirim-re gurá iú é an* I say that that is the man  
*feap díb.* for you.

*B' in é críod an rgeit.* That was the end of the

*An in é an borsá?* Is that the box? [affair.

*Ní h-oí an áit.* This is not the place.

*B' in é an buacailt cuige.* That was the boy for it.

239. When we are referring to a definite object these pronouns take the form *é reo*, *i reo*, *iao ro*, *é rin*, *i rin*, *iao rain*, etc. This is especially the case when the English words "this," "that," etc., are equivalent to "*this one*," "*that one*," etc.

*Tóg é rin.* Lift (or take) that.

*'Sé reo an feap.* This is the man.

*Dob' é rin Séagán.* That was John.

*'Sí rin Bpúigí.* That's Brigid.

*Cé h-iao ro?* Who are these?

*An é riúo Tomás.* Is that (person yonder)  
Thomas?

*Ní h-é, 'ré riúo é, or* No; that's he.

*riúo é é.*

'Sé reo=ir é reo; 'Sé rin=ir é rin, etc.

In the spoken language the phrases ir é rin é, ir é riú é, etc, are very frequently contracted to rin é, rin í, riú é, etc.

Siú é.	That is he.
Siú é Taòg.	Yonder is Thade
Sin é an capúr.	That's the hammer.

The forms riné, riní, rioé, rioí, are also frequently used.

Síóé atá orm.	That is what ails me.
Siní an áit.	That's the place.
Síóí annro í.	Here she is here.
Siní í.	That is she (or it).
Síóé é.	This is he (or it).

240. Súo, yonder, qualifies a pronoun; whilst úo qualifies a noun: as, an fear úo, yonder man; a fear rúo, yonder woman's husband.

### Indefinite Pronouns.

241. The principal indefinite pronouns are—  
 cáic (gen. cáic), all, everybody, everyone else.  
 uile, all.  
 éinne, éinneac (aoin'ne), anybody.

The following are *nouns*, but they are used to translate English indefinite pronouns, hence we give them here:—

duine an bít, anyone at all.  
 cuio...cuio eile, some...others  
 beagán, a few.



An tóaimis éinne annso? Did anyone come here?

"Cia h-é do báir an macraib?" ar cás. "Who is he who drowned the youths?" said all.

Cé meir uiball agat? (or An 'mó uiball agat?)

Tá beagán agam. How many apples have you?

I have a few.

Uile dóib. To them all.

Do-geirmid uile an bair. We all die.

Do cuair ro uile reáda amair ríáite. All these went past like a shadow.

### Distributive Pronouns.

**242.** The distributive pronouns are:—*gach* each; *gach uile*, everyone; *gach aon*, each one, everyone; *ceachtar*, either. 'Cuile is a contraction for *gach uile*.  
*Ní fuit ceachtar aca agam*, I have not either of them.

*Díod a fíor ag gach aon*. Let each one know.

*Óir bíonn (bí) fíor Dé leis (uir) gach h-aon caillear a reáct*. For the anger of God is on each one who violates His law.

**N.B.**—The tendency in present-day usage is to employ distributive adjectives followed by appropriate nouns rather than distributive pronouns: *e.g.* Every-one went home. *Do cuair gach uile duine a baile*.



## Interrogative Pronouns.

243. The chief interrogative pronouns are:—*cia* or *cé*, who, which; *cao*, *ceuto*, or *caidé*, what; *cé* or *ceuto* (*cia fuo*), what; *cia leir*, whose; *cia aca* (*cioca*), which of them. *cé* (or *cia*) *agat*, which of you.

<i>Cé rinne é rin?</i>	Who did that?
<i>Cao atá agat?</i>	What have you?
<i>Cao é rin agat?</i>	What is that you have?
<i>Caidé atá ort?</i>	} What ails you?
<i>Cao tá ort?</i>	
<i>Cé aca is fearr?</i>	} Which of them is the better?
<i>Cioca is fearr?</i>	
<i>Cia an fear?</i>	Which or what man?
<i>Cia na fir?</i>	Which men?
<i>Cia an tuá?</i>	What price?
<i>Caidé an fuo é rin?</i>	What is that?
<i>Cé leir an leabhar?</i>	Whose is the book?

244. Notice in the last sentence the peculiar position of the words. The interrogative pronoun always comes first in an Irish sentence, even when it is governed by a preposition in English. In Irish we do not say "With whom (is) the book?" but "Who with him (is) the book?"

Further examples of the same construction:—

Cé leir é seo?	Whose is this?
Cé aige an leabhar?	Who has the book?
A Sheagáin, dtiocfaid tú go Gaillimh? Cad é uige?	John, will you come to Galway? What for?
Cia leir bfuil tú cormait?	Whom are you like?

We may also say, *Cia bfuil tú cormait leir?*

Notice that the adjective *cormait*, *like*, takes *le*, *with*; not *do*, *to*.

243. N.B.—The interrogative pronouns are always nominative case in an Irish sentence. In such a sentence as, *Cia buaiteadair?* Whom did they strike? *cia* is nominative case to it understood, whilst the suppressed relative is the object of *buaiteadair*. In *cia leir*, *cad é uige*, &c., *leir* and *é uige* are prepositional pronouns, not simple prepositions.

### Reciprocal Pronoun.

246. The reciprocal pronoun in Irish is *a céite*,\* meaning *each other*, *one another*. *Cuir fionn a lámha i lámhaib a céite*, Finn put their hands in the hands of one another. *Do rgar Oisín agus Diarmuid le n-a céite*. Oscar and Diarmuid separated from each other (lit. "separated with each other"). *Buaiteadair a céite*. They struck each other.

---

\* Literally, his fellow.

### Phrases containing the Reciprocal Pronoun.

ó céite,\* from each other, separated or asunder.

le céite,† together.

map a céite, like each other, alike.

tpi n-a céite,  
 tpe n-a céite, } confused, without any order.

oipeao le céite, each as much as the other.

i noiaio a céite, one after the other, in succession.

ar sac pápac i n-a céite, out of **one** desert into **another**

## CHAPTER V.

### THE VERB.

#### Conjugations.

**247.** In Irish there are two conjugations of regular verbs. They are distinguished by the formation of the future stem. All verbs of the first conjugation form the first person singular of the future simple in -*rao* or -*peao*, whilst verbs of the second conjugation form the same part in -*óao* or -*eóao*.

\* ó céite, = ó n-a céite.

† le céite, = le n-a céite. This last form is often used and explains the aspiration in le céite

### Forms of Conjugation.

248. Every Irish verb, with the single exception of *is*, has three forms of conjugation:—The **Synthetic**, the **Analytic**, and the **Autonomous**.

249. The synthetic, or pronominal form, is that in which the persons are expressed by means of terminations or inflections. All the persons, singular and plural, with the single exception of the third person singular, have synthetic forms in practically every tense. The third person singular can never have its nominative contained in the verb-ending or termination.

The following example is the present tense synthetic form of the verb *mot*, *praise*:—

#### SINGULAR.

*motaim*, I praise.

*motais*, thou praisest.

*motann sé*, he praises.

#### PLURAL.

*motaimís*, we praise.

*motaisí*, you praise.

*motais*, they praise.

250. In the analytic form of conjugation the persons are not expressed by inflection; the form of the verb remains the same throughout the tense and the persons are expressed by the pronouns *placed after the verb*. The form of the verb in the third person singular of the above example is the form the verb has in the analytic form of the present tense.

The analytic form in every tense has identically the same form as the third person singular of that tense.

N.B.—The analytic form is generally employed in asking questions.

The following is the analytic form of the present tense of *mot*:—

SINGULAR.	PLURAL.
<i>motaim</i> , I praise.	<i>motann rinn</i> , we praise.
<i>motann tú</i> , thou praisest.	<i>motann sib</i> , you praise.
<i>motann sé</i> , he praises.	<i>motann siad</i> , they praise

The analytic form is used in all the tenses, but in some of the tenses it is rarely, if ever, found in some of the persons: for instance, it is not found in the first person singular above. As the analytic form presents no difficulty, it will not be given in the regular table of conjugations.

251. We are indebted to the Rev. Peter O'Leary, P.P., for the following explanation of the **Autonomous Form** of conjugation:—

“This third form—the *Autonomous*—has every one of the moods and tenses, but in each tense it *has only one person*, and that person is *only implied*. It is really a personality, but it is not a specific personality. It is only a general, undefined personality.

“This third form of an Irish verb has some very unique powers. . . . I shall illustrate one. An English verb cannot of itself make complete sense alone; this form of an Irish verb can. For instance, ‘*Duaittear*’ is a complete sentence. It means, ‘A beating is being administered,’ or, ‘Somebody is striking.’ Irish grammarians have imagined that this

form of the verb is passive voice. No, it is not passive voice, for it has a passive of its own; and, again, all intransitive verbs (even the verb  $\tau\acute{\alpha}$ ) possesses this form of conjugation. The nearest equivalents in sense and use to this Irish form are the German '*mann*' and the French '*on*' with the third person singular of the verb."—*Gaelic Journal*.

The usual translation of the French phrase "*on dit*" is, "*It is said*." "*Is said*" is certainly passive voice in English, but it does not follow that "*dit*" is passive voice in French. The same remark holds with regard to the Irish phrase "*buaitear an gach*," which is usually translated, "*The dog is struck*." *Buaitear* is not passive voice; it is *active voice, autonomous form*, and *gach* is its object in the *accusative case*. The literal translation of the phrase is, "*Somebody strikes the dog*." The passive voice of *buaitear*, *someone strikes*, is *tátar buailte, someone is struck*.

252. As this is the first grammar that has adopted the term "*Autonomous form of the Verb*," we think it advisable to state that the form of the verb which we give as the *Autonomous form* is given in other Irish grammars as the *passive voice*. A fuller treatment of the *Autonomous Verb* will be found at the end of the book, where we endeavour to show that in *modern Irish*, at least, this form of the verb is *active voice*. The name by which this form of the verb ought to be called is not merely a matter of terms, for on it de-



pends the case of the following noun or pronoun : i.e., whether such noun or pronoun is the *subject* or *object* of the verb.

As *all* Irish scholars have not accepted the *Autonomous* form of the verb, since it appears that formerly, at least, the verb was not *Autonomous*, being inflected for the plural number, it has been suggested that both names be retained for the present. In the first edition of this grammar the term "*Indefinite*" was given to this form, but as the name "*Autonomous*," which means *possessing the power of self government*, is far more expressive, it has been adopted instead of "*Indefinite*."

As the *Autonomous* form has only one inflection for each tense, this inflection is given immediately after each tense in the tables of conjugation.

## MOODS AND TENSES.

**253.** Verbs have three moods, the *Imperative*, the *Indicative*, and the *Subjunctive*.

Some grammars add a fourth mood, the *Conditional*; and some omit the *Subjunctive*. The *Conditional* form, however, is always either *Indicative* or *Subjunctive* in meaning, and is here classed as a tense under the *Indicative Mood*.

The *Imperative* has only one tense, the *Present*. Its use corresponds to that of the *Imperative* in English.

The *Indicative Mood* has five tenses, the *Present*, the *Imperfect*, the *Past*, the *Future*, and the *Conditional*.

The **Present Tense** corresponds to the English Present, and like it usually denotes *habitual action*.

The so-called Consuetudinal or Habitual Present—i.e., the third person singular ending in -ann—in no way differs from the other parts of the Present in regard to time. The verb bí, however, has a distinct Present, bínn, denoting habitual action. In English the Present—e.g., *I write*—generally denotes habitual action. *Present action* is usually signified by a compound tense, *I am writing*. So in Irish the Present, ṙṡṙíobaim, denotes *habitual action*, and present action is denoted by the compound tense, táim ag ṙṡṙíobáó. However, as in English, the Present Tense of certain verbs, especially those relating to the *senses* or the *mind*, denote *present* as well as *habitual action*—e.g., cluinim, *I hear*; creíom, *I believe*.

The **Imperfect Tense** is also called the *Habitual* or *Consuetudinal Past*. It denotes habitual action in past time; as, ṙo ṙṡṙíobáinn, *I used to write*.

The **Past Tense** is also called the *Perfect* and the *Preterite*. It corresponds to the Past Tense in English; as, ṙo ṙṡṙíobar, *I wrote*.

Continuous action in past time is denoted by a compound tense, as in English—e.g., ṙo bíor ag ṙṡṙíobáó, *I was writing*.

The **Future Tense** corresponds to the Future in English: as ṙṡṙíobfaó, *I shall write*.

The **Conditional** corresponds to the Compound Tense with “*should*” or “*would*” in English: as ṙo ṙṡṙíobfa, *thou wouldst write*.

The Conditional is also called the **Secondary Future**, because it denotes a future act regarded in the past: as, árbáirt ré go ṙṡṙíobfaó ré. *He said that he would write*.

In the **Subjunctive Mood** there are only two Tenses, the Present and the Past. This mood is used principally to express a wish, and also after certain conjunctions. See par. 550, &c.

### Active Voice, Ordinary Form.

**254.** Each Tense has the following forms:—

1. The action is merely stated, as—

Buaitéann Seagán an clár,  
John strikes the table.

2. The action is represented as in progress, as—

Tá Seagán ag buailt̃ an clár,  
John is striking the table.

3. The action as represented as about to happen—

Tá Seagán { cum } an clár go buailt̃,  
                  { ar tí }  
John is about (is going) to strike the table.

4. The action is represented as completed, as—

Tá Seagán o'éir an clár go buailt̃,  
John has just struck the table.

### Active Voice, Autonomous Form.

**255.** Each Tense has the following forms, corresponding exactly to those given in the preceding paragraph.

1. Buaitear an clár,

Someone strikes the table.

2. Τάταρ ας βυαλαῶ ἀν ἐλάρ,  
Someone is striking the table.
3. Τάταρ { cum } ἀν ἐλάρ το βυαλαῶ,  
          { ἀν τῖ }  
Someone is about to strike the table.
4. Τάταρ ὀ'εῖρ ἀν ἐλάρ το βυαλαῶ,  
Someone has just struck the table.

**256. Passive Voice, Ordinary Form.**

1. (This form is supplied by the Autonomous Active.)
2. Τά ἀν ἐλάρ τᾶ (or ῥᾶ) βυαλαῶ,  
The table is being struck.
3. Τά ἀν ἐλάρ { cum } α βυαίτε,  
                  { ἀν τῖ }  
The table is about to be struck.
4. Τά ἀν ἐλάρ βυαίτε,  
The table has (just) been struck.

**257. Passive Voice, Autonomous Form.**

1. Τάταρ βυαίτε,  
Someone is struck.
2. Τάταρ πέ βυαλαῶ.  
Someone is being struck.
3. Τάταρ { cum } βεῖτ βυαίτε,  
          { ἀν τῖ }  
Someone is about to be struck.
4. Τάταρ βυαίτε,  
Someone has (just) been struck

258. The Principal Parts of an Irish Verb are—

- (1) The 2nd sing. of the Imperative Mood.
- (2) The 1st sing. of the Future Simple.
- (3) The Past Participle (also called the Verbal Adjective).
- (4) The Verbal Noun.

(a) The Imperative 2nd. pers. sing. gives the stem of the verb from which most of the other tenses and persons are formed.

(b) The Future tells to what conjugation (first or second) the verb belongs, and gives the stem for the Conditional.

(c) The Past Participle shows whether  $\tau$  is aspirated or unaspirated in the following persons, which are formed from the past participle—i.e.:

Present, 2nd plural.

Imperfect, 2nd singular.

Autonomous.

Imperative, Present, and Imperfect.

Verbal noun.

Gen. sing. and nom. plural.

(d) With the Verbal Noun are formed the compound tenses.

The four following types include all verbs belonging to the first conjugation:—

### 259. Principal Parts.

Type.	Imper.	Future.	P. Participle.	Verbal Noun.	Meaning.
1.	mol	molɤaθ	molɤa	molao	praise
2.	neub	neubɤaθ	neubɤa	neubaθ	burst or tear
3.	buail	buailɤaθ	buailɤe	buailao	strike
4.	fóir	fóirɤaθ	fóirɤe	fóiricín	help, succour

N.B.—No notice need be taken of the variation in form of verbal nouns, as they cannot be reduced to any rule, but must be learned for each verb. The ending *ao* or *eaθ* is that most frequently found, but there are numerous other endings. (See pars. 315 and 316).

260. (1) and (2) are the types for all verbs of the first conjugation whose stem ends in a broad consonant; whilst (3) and (4) are the types for the verbs of the same conjugation whose stem ends in a slender consonant.

As the conjugations of types (2) and (4) are identical with those of types (1) and (3) respectively, except the aspiration of the *ɤ* in the endings mentioned in par. 258 (c), we do not think it necessary to conjugate in full the four types. We shall give the forms in modern use of the verbs *mol* and *buail*, and then give a rule which regulates the aspiration of *ɤ* in the Past Participle. (See par. 262).



## FIRST CONJUGATION.

In the following table the forms marked with an asterisk are not generally used in the analytic form. The forms in square brackets were used in early modern Irish, and are frequently met with in books. Alternative terminations are given in round brackets.

## 261. IMPERATIVE MOOD.

## SINGULAR.

1st. —

2nd. mol, praise thou

buaít, strike thou

3rd. molao ré, let him praise

buaíteao ré

## PLURAL.

1. { molaimí (-amuir) } let us { buaílimí (eamuir)  
       { molamí } praise { buaíteam

2. molair, praise (you)

buaílr

3. { molairí, } let them praise buaílrí  
       { molaoaoir,

## Autonomous.

molcar

buaítecar

The negative particle for this mood is ná.

## 262. INDICATIVE MOOD.

## Present Tense.

SING. 1.\*molaim, I praise

\*buaítim, I strike

2. molair, &amp;c.

buaílr

3. molann<sup>a</sup> rébuaíteann<sup>c</sup> ré

PLUR. 1. molaimíto (amuir)

buaílimíto (-imíto)

2. molann ríob<sup>b</sup>buaíteann ríob<sup>d</sup>

3. molair

buaílr

<sup>a</sup>[molair]<sup>b</sup>[molaoir]<sup>c</sup>[buaílr]<sup>d</sup>[buaíteir]

<b>Autonomous.</b>	Moltaṛ	buaiteaṛ
<b>Relative form.</b>	ṁoltaṛ	buaiteaṛ
<b>Negative.</b>	Ni molaṁ,	I do not praise.
„	Ni buaitiṛ,	You do not strike.
<b>Interrogative.</b>	An molaṁ ré?	Does he praise?
„	An mbuaitim?	Do I strike?
<b>Neg. Interrog.</b>	Nac molaṁ?	Do they not praise?
„	Nac mbuaiteann ré?	Does he not strike?

### 263. Imperfect Tense.

<b>SING.</b>	1.*molaṁn, I used to praise	*buaṁṁn
	2.*moltá, &c.	*buaiteá
	3. molaṁ ré	buaiteaṁ ré
<b>PLUR.</b>	1. molaṁmíṛ (-amuir)	buaitimíṛ(or imíṛ)
	2. molaṁ píṁ	buaiteaṁ píṁ
	3. {molaṁoíṛ molaṁaoíṛ	buaṁoíṛ
<b>Autonomous.</b>	Moltáoi,	Buaiteí.
<b>Negative.</b>	Ni molaṁn,	I used not praise.
„	Ni buaiteaṁ ré,	He used not strike.
<b>Interrogative.</b>	An moltá?	Used you praise?
„	An mbuaṁoíṛ?	Used they strike?
<b>Neg. Interrog.</b>	Nac molaṁn?	Used I not praise?
„	Nac mbuaṁṁn?	Used I not strike?

### 264. Past Tense.

<b>SING.</b>	1. molaṛ, I praised	buaiteaṛ
	2. molaṛ	buaitiṛ
	3. mol ré	buaṁ ré

PLUR. 1. mótamap	buaitéamap.
2. mótabap	buaitéabap
3. mólaobap	buaitéobap
Autonomous. Molao	buaitéao
Negative. Níor mótap,	I did not praise.
„ Níor buait ré,	He did not strike.
Interrogative. An mólaip?	Did you praise?
„ An buaitéap?	Did I strike?
Neg. Interrog. Nár mót ré?	Did he not praise?
„ Nár buaitéamap?	Did we not strike?

## 265.

## Future Tense.

SING 1. mótfao, I shall praise	buaitfeao
2. mótfap, thou wilt praise	buaitfip
3. mótfao ré, &c.	buaitfiré ré
PLUR. 1. mótfaimio (-amuir)	buaitfímio (imio)
2. mótfao ríob <sup>a</sup>	buaitfiríob <sup>b</sup>
3. mótfao	buaitfio
Relative form. mótfap	buaitfeap
Autonomous. Mótfap <sup>c</sup>	buaitfeap <sup>d</sup>
Negative. Ní mótfao,	I shall not praise.
„ Ní buaitfiré ré,	He will not strike.
Interrogative. An mótfao ré?	Will he praise?
„ An mbuaitfeao?	Shall I strike?
Neg. Interrog. Nac mótfap?	Will you not praise?
„ Nac mbuaitfio?	Will they not strike?

<sup>a</sup>[mótfaití]<sup>c</sup>[mótfaoéap]<sup>b</sup>[buaitfirí]<sup>d</sup>[buaitfiríéap]

**266. Conditional or Secondary Future.**

SING. 1.	moltáinn, I would praise	buaiteinn
2.	moltá	buaiteá
3.	moltáó ré	buaiteáó ré
PLUR. 1.	moltáimír (famuir)	buaiteimír (fimir)
2.	moltáó ríó	buaiteáó ríó
3.	{ moltáioir moltáóaoir	buaiteioir
Autonomous.	Moltáí	buaiteí
Negative.	Ní moltáinn,	I would not praise.
"	Ní buaiteá,	You would not strike
Interrogative.	An moltá,	Would you praise?
"	An mbuaiteáó ré,	Would he strike?
Neg. Interrog.	Náé moltáó ré?	Would he not praise?
"	Náé mbuaiteimír?	Would we not strike?

**SUBJUNCTIVE MOOD.****267. Present Tense.**

SING. 1.	molao	buaileao
2.	molair	buailir
3.	molaoó ré	buaileoó ré
PLUR. 1.	molaimio (-amuir)	buaitimio (-imuir)
2.	molaoó ríó	buaileoó ríó
3.	molair	buailir
Autonomous.	molair	buaileair

The negative particle is ná, which always aspirates when possible.

---

a[molaoi]

b[buailei]

## 268.

## Past Tense.

SING. 1.	moláinn	buaáinn
2.	molta	buaíteá
3.	molao pé	buaíteao pé
PLUR. 1.	molaimís (amuis)	buaílimís (-imís)
2.	molao sib	buaíteao sib
3.	{ molaidís molaoaois	buaílidís
Autonomous.	moltaois	buaíteí
Verbal Noun.	molao	buaíao
Verbal Adj.	molta	buaíte

## NOTES ON THE MOODS AND TENSES.

## The Present Tenses.

269. The Present Tense is always formed by adding áim, áir, &c., to the stem when the last vowel is broad; if the last vowel is slender add im, ir, eann, &c. The last syllable of the first person plural is often pronounced rapidly—*e.g.*, molamuis (mul'-a-mwid), cperaimis (k'red'imid); but in the South of Ireland this syllable is lengthened, molamíao (mul'-a-meed), cperaimíao (k'red'-imeed). Verbs of more than one syllable ending in ís add mís, not imís, in the first person plural of this tense.

270. In Ulster the ending muis of the first person plural is very often separated from the verb, and used instead of the pronoun sinn as Connac muis é. We saw him; Connac pé muis. He saw us. On no account should this corruption be imitated by the student.

271. The *old* form of the third person singular ended in  $\alpha\iota\omicron$  or  $\iota\omicron$ , and the analytic forms *found in books*, and sometimes in the northern dialect, are got from this form: as  $\mu\omicron\lambda\alpha\iota\omicron$   $\rho\iota\eta\eta$ , we praise.

272. The analytic form is not usually found in the first person singular of this tense, nor is the synthetic form often used in the second person plural.

### The Imperfect Tense.

273. The initial consonant of this tense is usually aspirated in the active voice, when possible.

The termination  $\alpha\omicron$  or  $\epsilon\alpha\omicron$  in the 3rd sing. of this tense, as also in the Imperative and Conditional, is pronounced  $\alpha\epsilon$ , or  $\alpha\eta$ .

274. When none of the particles  $\eta\iota$ ,  $\alpha\eta$ ,  $\eta\alpha\epsilon$ , &c., precede the Imperfect Tense,  $\omicron\omicron$  may be used before it. This  $\omicron\omicron$  may be omitted except when the verb begins with a vowel or  $\rho$ . The compound particles,  $\eta\iota\omicron\eta$ ,  $\alpha\eta$ ,  $\eta\alpha\eta$ ,  $\xi\eta$ ,  $\epsilon\alpha\eta$ , &c., can *never* be used with the Imperfect Tense.

275. Whenever the word "*would*" is used in English to describe what used to take place, the Imperfect Tense, not the Conditional, is used in Irish, as—

He *would* often say to me.  $\iota\eta$   $\mu\iota\eta\iota\epsilon$   $\alpha\upsilon\epsilon\iota\pi\epsilon\alpha\omicron$   $\rho\epsilon$   $\iota\omicron\eta\eta$ .

### The Past Tense.

276. In the Past Tense active voice the initial consonant of the verb is aspirated. The remark which



has just been made with regard to the use of *oo* before the Imperfect Tense applies also to the Past Tense.

In the Autonomous form *oo* does not aspirate, but prefixes *h* to vowels.

277. With the exception of the aspiration of the initial consonant, the third person singular of this tense is exactly the same as the second person singular of the Imperative (*i.e.*, the stem of the verb).

278. The particle formerly used before the Past Tense was *po*. It is now no longer used by itself, but it occurs in combination with other particles.

The most important of these compounds are:—

- |                                                |                                                               |
|------------------------------------------------|---------------------------------------------------------------|
| (1) <i>An</i> , whether ( <i>an + po</i> ).    | <i>An buail ré?</i> Did he strike?                            |
| (2) <i>Su</i> , that ( <i>so + po</i> ).       | <i>Deir ré su buaitear é.</i><br>He says that I struck him.   |
| (3) <i>Cá</i> , where ( <i>cá + po</i> ).      | <i>Cá ceannuir an capall?</i><br>Where did you buy the horse? |
| (4) <i>Mun</i> , unless ( <i>muna + po</i> ).  | <i>Mun buail ré</i> , unless he struck.                       |
| (5) <i>Ní</i> , not ( <i>ní + po</i> ).        | <i>Ní creir ré.</i> He did not believe.                       |
| (6) <i>Ná</i> or <i>náca</i> , whether ...not. | <i>Ná creir ré?</i> Did he not believe?                       |

- (7) *Doir, to whom (oo, to + a + po).* *An fear uir gearr mo leabair.* The man to whom I promised my book.
- (8) *leir, by or with which (le + a + po).* *An maire leir buairead é,* The stick with which they beat him (or he was beaten).

279. The compounds of *po* aspirate. These compounds are used with the Past Tense of all verbs except the following:—*raib*, was; *tug*, gave or brought; *rug*, bore; *racá*, saw; *táinig*, came; *fuair*, found, got; *veacair*, went; *veáirna*, made or did.

The compounds of *po* are used in some places before *tug* and *táinig*.

N.B.—*Veacair* and *veáirna* are used instead of *cuair* and *pinne* after negative and interrogative particles. Instead of *veacair* and *veáirna*, *cuair* and *óin* (*óin*) are used in Munster.

### The Future Tense and Conditional.

280. All the inflections of the Future and Conditional in the first conjugation begin with the letter *f*, which in the spoken language is generally pronounced like "h." This "h" sound combines with the letters *b*, *v* and *g* (whenever the stem ends in these) changing them in sound into *p*, *t*, *c*, respectively.

κρηρεαο is usually pronounced k'ret'-udh

φάσφαο           "               "           fau'-kudh

ρσηοβφαο       "               "           shgree-pudh

N.B.—φ is sounded in the second sing. Conditional active and in the Autonomous form.

281. The particle οο, causing aspiration, may be used before the Conditional when no other particle precedes it.

Note that the terminations of the Imperative Mood, the Imperfect Tense, and the Conditional are almost the same, excepting the letter φ of the latter.

#### Rule for the Aspiration of τ of Past Participles.

282. The τ of the past participle is generally aspirated except after the letters ο, η, τ, λ, σ, ς, ϑ, ϙ, and (in verbs of one syllable) ζ̣.

There is a great tendency in the spoken language not to aspirate the τ in all verb inflexions after consonants: e.g., τυστα, τυσταρ, ρειρταρ, etc.

283. This participle cannot be used like the English participle to express action. *He was praised* is generally μοταο é; very seldom τι ré μοττα. *The Irish participle has always the force of an adjective* denoting the complete state, never the force of an action in progress.

284. After ηρ the Past Participle denotes what is proper or necessary: as, ηι μοττα ουιτ é. He is not to be praised by you. This form, called the **Participle of Necessity**, should probably be regarded as distinct

from the ordinary past participle, as it may occur in verbs which have no past participle, *e.g.* :—

“1r beirnin nae bfuil ouine nae beitte oó ar coimeádo oim.” “It is certain that there is no person *who will not have to be* on his guard against me.” (Letter of Seán Ó Néill, 1561.) “Tuigtear ar an rgeul, nae beitte do neac out i n-euóócar.” It may hence be learned that *it is not proper* for anyone to fall into despair. ní beitte as a feunao (or simply, ní feunta). It must not be denied. Here beitte is the *Participle of Necessity* of the verb bí.

### 285. Derivative Participles.

ion-molta	in-peubta	ion-buailte	ion-fóirte
ro-molta	ro-peubta	ro-buailte	ro-fóirte
oo-molta	oo-peubta	oo-buailte	oo-fóirte

286. The prefix ion- or in- denotes *what is proper or fit to be done*: as ion-molta, fit to be praised, deserving of praise.

The prefix ro- denotes *what is possible or easy to do*: as ro-peubta, capable of being burst, easy to burst.

287. The prefix oo- denotes *what is impossible or difficult to do*: as oo-buailte, incapable of being struck, hard to strike.

288. These derivative participles seem to be formed rather from *the genitive of the verbal noun* than from the participle: as faóat, finding.

ro-faóata, easily found. oo-faóata, hard to find.

## 289. Declension of Verbal Noun.

SINGULAR.		PLURAL.
Nom.	} molað	molta
Acc.		
Gen.	molta	molað (molta)
Dat.	molað	moltað
Nom.	} bualað	bualte
Acc.		
Gen.	bualte	bualað (bualte)
Dat.	bualað	bualtið

290. Many verbal nouns are seldom or never used in the plural. As a rule the genitive singular of the verbal noun is identical in form with the past participle; but many verbal nouns are declined like ordinary nouns: nearly all those ending in *açt*, *ait*, and *amain* belong to the 3rd declension—e.g., *çabait*, act of taking; gen., *çabáta: pít*, running; gen. *peata: teanamain*, act of following; gen. *teanamna: piubat*, act or walking; gen. *piubait: páp*, act of growing; gen. *páip*, &c.

## SECOND CONJUGATION.

291. The second conjugation comprises two classes of verbs—(1) derived verbs in *ig* or *uig*; and (2) syncopated verbs.

292. Syncopated verbs are those in which the vowel in the final syllable of the stem is omitted when any termination *commencing with a vowel* is added: as **labair**, *speak*; **labraim** (not **labairim**), *I speak*. Verbs of more than one syllable whose stem ends in **it**, **in**, **ir**, **ir**, **ing**, belong to this class.

### VERBS IN **ig** (-uig).

#### 293. Principal Parts.

Type.	Imper.	Future.	Past Participle.	V. Nonn.	Meaning.
1.	<b>bailig</b>	<b>baileócaó</b>	<b>bailigte</b>	<b>bailuigaó</b>	gather
2.	<b>ceannuig</b>	<b>ceannócaó</b>	<b>ceannuigte</b>	<b>ceannaó</b>	buy

294. Except in the *Future* and *Conditional*, all verbs in **ig** and **uig** are conjugated like **buait** (first conjugation), except that the **τ** is aspirated in all terminations beginning with that letter. It is, therefore, necessary to give only the *Future* and *Conditional* in full.

#### 295. Future.

##### SINGULAR.

1. <b>baileócaó</b> , I shall gather.	<b>ceannócaó</b> , I shall buy
2. <b>baileócair</b> ,	<b>ceannócair</b> .
3. <b>baileócairé</b> ,	<b>ceannócairé</b> .

##### PLURAL.

1. <b>baileócaimís</b> (-camuís),	<b>ceannócaimís</b> (-camuís).
2. <b>baileócairí</b> ,	<b>ceannócairí</b> .
B. <b>baileócaí</b> ,	<b>ceannócaí</b> .

Relative. **baileócar**. **ceannócar**.

Autonomous. **baileóctar**. **ceannóctar**.



296.

## Conditional.

## SINGULAR.

- |                                 |               |
|---------------------------------|---------------|
| 1. baileócaínn, I would gather. | ceannócaínn.  |
| 2. baileóctá,                   | ceannóctá.    |
| 3. baileócaó pé,                | ceannócaó pé. |

## PLURAL.

- |                                    |                                 |
|------------------------------------|---------------------------------|
| 1. baileócaímir<br>(-amuir)        | ceannócaímir<br>(-amuir).       |
| 2. baileócaó sib,                  | ceannócaó sib.                  |
| 3. { baileócaíoir<br>baileócaóaoir | { ceannócaíoir<br>ceannócaóaoir |

## Autonomous. baileóctáí

## ceannóctáí

297. In early modern usage, when the stem ended in -uig, preceded by o, n, t, l, or r, these consonants were usually attenuated in the Future and Conditional: as árouig, *raise*, future áiríodócaó; raluig, *soil*, future raiteócaó; but nowadays ároócaó, ralócaó, &c., are the forms used.

## Syncopated Verbs.

298. The personal endings of syncopated verbs vary somewhat according as the *consonant commencing* the last syllable of the stem is broad or slender.

Type (1). Stems in which the last syllable *commences with a broad consonant*,\* as fuasgaí (fósgaí), *proclaim*.

Type (2). Stems in which the last syllable *commences with a slender consonant*, as coigil, *spare*.

---

\* A few of these take *te* in past participle; as orgaíl, *open*, orgaílte; ceangaíl, *bind*, ceangaílte. The parts of these verbs [258 c.] which are formed from the past participle will, of course, have slender terminations, e.g., o'orgaílteá, *you used to open*.

299. In early modern usage the Future is formed by lengthening the vowel sound of the last syllable of the stem from *ai* or *i* to *eo*. In the case of Type 1 the broad consonant which commences the final syllable of the stem must be made slender. Examples: *innir*, *inneorao*, *I shall tell*; *oibir*, *oibeorair*, *you will banish*; *imir*, *imeorair ré*, *he will play*; *coisil*, *coisgeolao*, *I shall spare*; *fuasair*, *fuaisgeorao*, *they will proclaim*; *o'fuaisgeorao ré*, *he would proclaim*; *cobair*, *coroeolao*, *I shall sleep*; *coroeolainn*, *I would sleep*.

300. In the present-day usage the Future stem is formed as if the verb ended in *ig* or *uig*: by adding *-oc* in Type 1 and *-eoc* in Type 2.

### 301. Principal Parts.

	Imperative.	Future.	Participle.	V. Noun.
Type (1).	<i>fuasair</i>	<i>fuasirócao</i>	<i>fuasairéa</i>	<i>fuasra(ó)</i>

### 302.

Type (2).	<i>coisil</i>	<i>coislegócao</i>	<i>coisilte</i>	<i>coisilt</i>
-----------	---------------	--------------------	-----------------	----------------

### 303. IMPERATIVE MOOD.

SING. 1. —

2. *fuasair*, proclaim

3. *fuasraó ré*

—

*coisil*, spare

*coislegao ré*

PLUR. 1. *fuasraimír*

2. *fuasraó*

3. *fuasraioir (-aoair)*

*coislimír*

*coislió*

*coislioir*

Autonomous. *fuasrairéan*

*coisiltean*

## INDICATIVE MOOD.

304.

Present Tense.

SING. 1.	fuasnaim, I proclaim	coislim, I spare
2.	fuasnair	coisliir
3.	fuasnann ré <sup>a</sup>	coisleann <sup>c</sup> ré
PLUR. 1.	fuasnaimid	coislimid
2.	fuasnann sib <sup>b</sup>	coisleann sib <sup>d</sup>
3.	fuasnaid	coisliid
Relative.	fuasnar	coislear
Autonomous.	fuasnaítear	coisiltear

305.

Imperfect Tense.

SING. 1.	o'fuasnaimn	coislinn
2.	o'fuasnaí	coisilteá
3.	o'fuasnaó ré	coisleáó ré
PLUR. 1.	o'fuasnaimíir	coislimíir
2.	o'fuasnaó sib	coisleáó sib
3.	o'fuasnaíóir (-óaoir)	coislióir
Autonomous.	fuasnaíteaoi	coisilteí

306.

Past Tense.

SING. 1.	o'fuasnar	coislear
2.	o'fuasnaíir	coisliir
3.	o'fuasnaíir ré	coisil ré
PLUR. 1.	o'fuasnamair	coisleadhair
2.	o'fuasnaíadair	coisleadair
3.	o'fuasnaíodair	coisleadair
Autonomous.	fuasnaíod	coislead

<sup>a</sup>[fuasnaíó]<sup>b</sup>[fuasnaíéaoi]<sup>c</sup>[coislió]<sup>d</sup>[coisilteí]

307.

**Future Tense.****SINGULAR.**

1. fuasgrócaí	coisgheócaí
2. fuasgrócaí	coisgheócaí
3. fuasgrócaí ré	coisgheócaí ré

**PLURAL.**

1. fuasgrócaimí	coisgheócaimí
2. fuasgrócaí sib	coisgheócaí sib
3. fuasgrócaí	coisgheócaí

**Relative Form.** fuasgrócaí coisgheócaí

**Autonomous.** fuasgrócaí coisgheócaí

308.

**Conditional.**

SING. 1. o'fuasgrócaínn	coisgheócaínn
2. o'fuasgrócaí	coisgheócaí
3. o'fuasgrócaí ré	coisgheócaí ré
PLUR. 1. o'fuasgrócaimí	coisgheócaimí
2. o'fuasgrócaí sib	coisgheócaí sib
3. o'fuasgrócaí	coisgheócaí
<b>Autonomous.</b> fuasgrócaí	coisgheócaí

309.

**SUBJUNCTIVE MOOD.****Present Tense.**

SING. 1. fuasgraí	coisgheá
2. fuasgraí	coisgí
3. fuasgraí ré	coisgí ré
PLUR. 1. fuasgraí	coisgimí
2. fuasgraí sib	coisgí sib
3. fuasgraí	coisgí
<b>Autonomous.</b> fuasgraí	coisgítear

310.

**Past Tense.**

SING. 1.	fuagrainn	coiglinn
2.	fuagará	coiglteá
3.	fuagraó ré	coigleao ré
PLUR. 1.	fuagrainm	coiglim
2.	fuagraó rib	coigleao rib
3.	fuagraoír	coiglioír

Autonomous, fuagaráaoi coigltí

**311. Past Participle and Participle of Necessity.**

fuagará coiglte

312.

**Compound Participles.**

ion-fuagará	ion-coiglte
ro-fuagará	ro-coiglte
do-fuagará	do-coiglte

313.

**Verbal Nouns.**

	SINGULAR.	PLURAL.
NOM. }	fuagra(ó) (fuagairt)	fuagará
ACC. }		
GEN.	fuagará	fuagra(ó) (fuagará)
DAT.	fuagra(ó) (fuagairt)	fuagaráib
NOM. }	coigilt	—
ACC. }		
GEN.	coiglte	—
DAT.	coigilt	—

314. In stems of Type (2) ending in *ri*, the Participle is usually in the form *ará*, not *irte*, as *óibir*, *banish*: *óibeará*, *banished*; *imir*, *play*; *imeará*, *played*.

The endings formed on the participle [see par. 258 c.] follow this change, e.g., Imperfect 2nd singular, *óibeará*; Present Auton., *óibearáir*, &c.

### 315. General Rules for the formation of Verbal Noun.

(a) As a general rule verbs of the first conjugation form their verbal noun in *ao*, if the final consonant of the stem be broad; in *eo*, if it be slender, as—

<i>oún</i> , shut	<i>oúnao</i>
<i>mitt</i> , destroy	<i>mitteaó</i>
<i>mot</i> , praise	<i>motao</i>
<i>léig</i> , read	<i>léigeao</i> .

(b) When the last vowel of the stem is *i* preceded by a broad vowel, the *i* is *usually* dropped in the formation of the verbal noun, as—

<i>buait</i> , strike	<i>buaiaó</i>
<i>oóig</i> , burn	<i>oógaó</i>
<i>gom</i> , wound	<i>gonaó</i>
<i>bpuig</i> , bruise	<i>bpuiaó</i>

The *i* is not dropped in—

<i>caoin</i> , lament	<i>caoineao</i>
<i>rḡaoit</i> , loose	<i>rḡaoiteao</i>
<i>rmuain</i> , reflect	<i>rmuaineao</i>

(c) Verbs of the second conjugation ending in *in*, *it* or *ip* generally form their verbal noun by adding *t*, as—

<i>oibip</i> , banish	<i>oibipt</i>
<i>corain</i> , defend	<i>coraint</i> ( <i>cornam</i> )
<i>laðair</i> , speak	<i>laðairt</i>
<i>coigil</i> , spare	<i>coigilt</i>



(d) Derived verbs ending in *uig* form their verbal noun by dropping the *i* and adding *ao*; as, *árouig*, *raise*, *árougaó*.

(e) Derived verbs in *ig* form their verbal noun by inserting *u* between the *i* and *g* and then adding *ao* as *míuig*, *explain*, *míuigaó*.

316. There are, however, many exceptions to the above rules. The following classification of the modes of forming the verbal noun will be useful.

(a) Some verbs have their verbal noun like the stem, *e.g.*, *ḡár*, *grow*; *ól*, *drink*; *ṡé*, *run*; *ṡnám*, *swim*, &c.

(b) Some verbs form their verbal noun by dropping *i* of the stem, *e.g.*, *cúip*, *put or send*, *cúip*; *coirg*, *check*, *coirg*; *rṡuip*, *cease*, *rṡuip*; *ṡuit*, *weep*, *ṡuit*, &c.

(c) Some verbs add *amain* or *eamain* to the stem to form their verbal noun, *e.g.*, *caill*, *lose*, *cailleamain(τ)*; *cṡeio*, *believe*, *cṡeioeamain(τ)*; *ṡan*, *stay*, *ṡanamain(τ)*, *lean*, *follow*, *leanamain(τ)*; *rṡap*, *separate*, *rṡapamain(τ)*, &c.

In the spoken language *τ* is usually added to the classical termination *-amain*.

(d) A few add *an* or *ean* for the verbal noun, *e.g.*, *teag*, *knock down*, *teagan*; *teig*, *let or permit*, *teigean*; *ṡeig*, *abandon*, *ṡeigean*; *teitg*, *throw or cast*, *teitgean*.

(e) A few add *am* or *eam*, e.g., *rear*, stand, *rearam*; *cait*, spend, consume, *caiteam*; *œun*, do or make, *œunam* (or *œunað*); *feit*, wait, *feiteam*.

(f) A small number end in *ait* or *gait*, as *gabh*, take, *gabhait*; *faḡ*, find, *faḡait*; *fāḡ*, leave, *fāḡait*; *feao*, whistle, *feaoḡait*.

A fairly full list of irregular verbal nouns is given in Appendix V.

## IRREGULAR VERBS.

317. In Old and Middle Irish the conjugation of verbs was very complex, but by degrees the varieties of conjugations became fewer, and nearly all verbs came to be conjugated in the same way. At the commencement of the modern period (*i.e.*, about the end of the sixteenth century) about fifteen verbs in common use retained their old forms. These are now classed as irregular. Excepting occasional survivals of older forms, all the other verbs had by this time become regular; so that from the stem of the verb it was possible in nearly every instance to tell all its forms except the *verbal noun*.

During the modern period even the irregular verbs have, through the operation of analogy, shown a tendency to adopt the forms of the modern regular conjugations.

### ṭáim, I AM.

318. The correct spelling of this verb is undoubtedly *atáim*, but long since it has lost its initial *a*, except when it occurs in the middle of a sentence, where it usually has a relative force. Some persons, by confounding this initial *a*, which really belongs to the verb, with the modern relative particle *a*, write the *a* separated from the *ṭá*: as *a ṭá* instead of *atá*.

## IMPERATIVE MOOD.

319.	—	bimír, let us be
	bí, be thou	bíòrò, let you be
	bíorò ré, let him be	bíoir. let them be

Autonomous, bíteap.

The negative particle is ná.

All the persons, except the 2nd sing., are often written as if formed from the spurious stem bírò: *e.g.*, bíóeasó ré.

## INDICATIVE MOOD.

## 320. Present Tense—Absolute.

## SYNTHETIC FORM.

SINGULAR.	PLURAL.
záim, I am	táimís, we are
záin,* thou art	tá ríò, tátaoi, you are
tá ré, he is	táir, they are

Autonomous, tátaap

## Present Tense (Analytic Form).

tá mé, I am	tá rinn, we are
tá tú, thou art	tá ríò, you are
tá ré, he is	tá riad, they are

## 321. Present Tense—Dependent.

fuilim	fuilmís
fuilir	fuil ríò
fuil ré	fuilríò

Autonomous, fuilteap.

---

\* The early modern form, viz., taoi, is still used in Munster, *e.g.*, Cionnup taoi? (or Cionnup taoi'n tú?) *How are you?*

Negatively.	Interrogatively.	Neg. Interrog.
I am not, &c.	Am I, &c.	Am I not, &c.
ní fuitim	an bfuilim	naé bfuilim
ní fuitip	an bfuilip	naé bfuilip
ní fuit ré	an bfuil ré	naé bfuil ré
ní fuitmíó	an bfuilmíó	naé bfuilmíó
ní fuit ríó	an bfuil ríó	naé bfuil ríó
ní fuitíó	an bfuilíó	naé bfuilíó

The analytic forms are like those given above; **as**,  
ní fuit ríao, naé bfuil tú, &c.

### 322. Habitual Present.

SINGULAR.	PLURAL.
bím (bíóim)	bímíó (bíóimíó)
bíp (bíóip)	bíonn ríó, bící
bíonn ré (bíó ré, bíóeann ré)	bíó (bíóíó)

**Negatively**, ní bím, &c. **Interrogatively**, an mbím, &c.

**Neg. Interrog.**, naé mbím, &c.

**Relative form** bíor (bíóear).

**Autonomous**, bíceap

### 323. Imperfect Tense (*I used to be*).

SINGULAR.	PLURAL.
oo bínn (oo bíóinn)	oo bímíp (bíóimíp)
„ bíceá („ bíóceá)	„ bíóó ríó
„ bíóó ré („ bíóeao ré)	„ bíóíp (bíóóíp)

**Autonomous**, bící

**Negatively**, ní bínn

**Interrogatively**, an mbínn?

**Neg. interrog.** naé mbínn?

324.

## Past Tense.

## ABSOLUTE.

do díor (bíodear)	do díomar (bíodéamar)
„ dír (bíodir)	„ díodar (bíodéadar)
„ dí ré	„ díodar, bíodéodar

## Autonomous, bítear

325.

## DEPENDENT.

raðar	raðamar
raðair	raðabair
raib ré	raðatar

## Autonomous, raðtear

Negative, ní raðar, ní raðair, ní raib ré, &amp;c.

Interrogatively (*Was I? &c.*).

an raðar an raðair an raib ré an raðamar, &amp;c.

Neg. interrog. (*Was I not? &c.*).

nac raðar nac raðair nac raib ré, &amp;c.

326.

## Future Tense.

## SINGULAR.

## PLURAL.

béar, bear (béiréar)	béimio, beimio (béirómio)
béir, beir (béiridir)	béiró rið, béirí
béiró, beiró ré	béiró, beiró (béiríó);
Relative Form,	beair, béair (béiréair)
Autonomous,	béirtear, beirtear
Negatively,	ní béar
Interrog.,	an mbéar?
Neg Interrog.,	nac mbéar?

## 327. Secondary Future or Conditional.

úo béinn (béirínn)	béimír (béirímír)
„ béiteá (béiríteá)	beaó, beaó (béiríbeaó) rí
„ beaó, (béiríbeaó) ré	béirí (béirítí)

Autonomous,	beirí, béirí
Negative,	ní béinn
Interrog.,	an mbéinn
Neg. interrog.,	ná mbéinn

## 328.

## THE SUBJUNCTIVE.

## Present Tense.

so raó	so raómuir
so raóir	so raó rí (raócaí)
so raó ré	so raóir

The negative particle for this tense is ná: as,  
 ná raó mar aó. No thanks to you.

## 329.

## Past Tense.

so mbínn	so mbímír
so mbíteá	so mbíó rí
so mbíó ré	so mbíóir

The negative particle is ná.

## Autonomous Form.

so raócaí! may (they) be! (for once).  
 so mbítear! „ „ (generally).



## Verbal Noun.

beir̃, to be.

## 330. Phrases containing the Verb Noun.

Ir péir̃ir̃ uim (a)* beir̃	I can be, &c.
Ní péir̃ir̃ uim (a) beir̃	I cannot be, &c.
Tig leat (a) beir̃	You can be, &c.
Ní tig leat (a) beir̃	You cannot be, &c.
Cait̃fir̃ó ré beir̃	He must be, &c.
Cait̃fir̃ó mé beir̃	I must be, &c.
Ní fuláir̃ go raib̃ tú	You must have been, &c.
Ir cor̃m̃ail go raib̃ tú	
Níor̃ b'féir̃ir̃ nó bí tú	
Ní cor̃m̃ail go raib̃ mé	I must not have been, &c.
Ní fuláir̃ nac raib̃ mé	
Ir cóir̃ òom (a) beir̃	I ought to be.
Ní cóir̃ òuit̃ (a) beir̃	You ought not to be.
Buò cóir̃ òó beir̃	He ought to have been.
Níor̃ cóir̃ òom (a) beir̃	I ought not to have been.
Buò m̃ait̃ uim (a) beir̃ ann	I wish I were there.
Ba m̃ait̃ uim go raib̃ mé	I wish I had been there.
ann	
Tá ré le beir̃ ann	He is to be there.

331. The forms *fuilim* and *raib̃ar* are used—

(1) After the particles *ní*, not; *cá*, where? *an* (or *a*), whether? *go*, that; and *nac* or *ná*, that (conj.)...not.

---

\* This *a* is usually heard in the spoken language

(2) After the relative particle *a*, when it is preceded by a preposition, after the relative *a* when it means "what," "all that," "all which," and after the negative relative *nač*, who...not, which...not. *Cá b-fuit ré?* Where is it? *Ní fuit a fíor ašam.* I don't know. *Tá fíor ašam ná fuit ré ann.* I know it is not there. *Deir pé go bfuil pé plán.* He says that he is well. *Sin é an fear nač b-fuit aš obair.* That is the man who is not working. *Tuairp pé uim nač raib pé ann.* He told me he was not there.

332. We sometimes find the verb *fuit* eclipsed after the negative *ní*, not; as, *ní bfuil pé* he is not

For the use of the Relative Form refer to *para* 554-560.

### THE ASSERTIVE VERB IS.

333. The position of a verb in an Irish sentence is at the very beginning; hence, when a word other than the verb is to be brought into prominence, the important word is to be placed in the most prominent position—viz., at the beginning of the sentence, under cover of an *unemphatic impersonal verb*. There is no stress on the verb so used; it merely denotes that prominence is given to some idea in the sentence other than that contained in the verb. There is a similar expedient adopted in English: thus, "He was speaking of you," and, "It

is of you he was speaking." In Irish there is a special verb for this purpose, and of this verb there are forms to be used in principal clauses and forms to be used in dependent clauses—*e.g.*:

Ir mire an fear. I am the man.

Deirim gur ab é Seagán an fear. I say John is the man.

### 334. Forms of the Assertive Verb.

#### (a) In Principal Sentences.

Present Tense, *ir*. Relative, *ir* or *ar*.

Past Tense, *ba*.

[Future Simple, *buò*. Relative, *bur*].

Secondary Future or Conditional, *baò*.

Subjunctive, *ab*; sometimes *ba*.

Subjunc. Pres. (*with go*) *go mba, gurab*; (*with ná*) *nárab, nára*.

Subjunc. Past. *oá mbaò*, "*if it were*."

### 335. Present Tense.

<i>ir mé</i> , I am; or, it is I.	<i>ir rinn</i> , we are, it is we.
<i>ir tú</i> , thou art, it is you.	<i>ir riú</i> , you are, it is you.
<i>ir é</i> , he is, it is he.	<i>ir iad</i> , they are, it is they
<i>ir í</i> , she is, it is she.	

### 336. Past Tense.

<i>ba mé</i> ,	I was, it was I.
<i>ba tú</i> ,	thou wast, &c.
<i>oob' é, b' é, ba h-é</i> ,	he was, &c.
<i>oob' í, b' í, ba h-í</i>	she was, &c.
<i>ba rinn</i> ,	we were, &c.
<i>ba riú</i> ,	you were, &c.
<i>oob' iad, b' iad, ba h-iad</i>	they were, &c.

Uuð or ður is never used in the spoken language, and scarcely ever in writing, except when a superlative adjective or adverb occurs in a sentence, the verbs of which are in the Future Tense.

337. In the Present Tense the verb IS is omitted after all particles except mǫ, if: as, 1r mé an þeap. I am the man; lí mé an þeap. I am not the man.

338. In the Past Tense þa is usually omitted after particles when the word following þa begins with a consonant: as, Ðr maðt leat an átt? Did you like the place? þá þeas an tuac é? Was it not a small price? þa is not usually omitted when the following word begins with a vowel or þ, but the a is elided: as, þíop v' é rin an þasap. That was not the priest. Notice that the word immediately after þa or það, even when þa or það is understood, is usually aspirated when possible.

(b) *In Dependent Sentences.*

339. Present Tense.—Ðb is used instead of 1r after þu, meaning "that"; as, meapam þuab é rin an þeap. I think that is the man. Before a consonant ab is usually omitted; as, þeip þé þu mipe an þeap. He says that I am the man. Ðb is always omitted after nað, that...not. Saotim nað é rin an þí. I think that is not the king.

340. Past Tense.—The word þa or það becomes v' in dependent sentences and is usually joined to the

particle which precedes it. When the following word begins with a consonant the *o'* is usually omitted. *Mearaim guró é seo an teach.* I think that this was the house; *mearann ré nár maic le Niall beic annso.* He thinks that Niall did not like to be here. *An mearann tú gur maic an rgeut é?* Do you think that it was a good story?

**341. Conditional.**—In dependent sentences *ba* or *baó* becomes *mba*. *Saoitim go mba maic teip out teach.* I think he would like to go with you. *Deir ré nac mba maic teip.* He says that he would not like. In the spoken language the tendency is to use the past tense forms in dependent sentences; hence Irish speakers would say *gur maic* in the above sentence instead of *go mba maic*, and *nár maic* instead of *nac mba maic*.

The *Future* is never used in dependent sentences in the spoken language.

### BEIR, BEAR or CARRY.

342.

#### Principal Parts.

Imperative.	Future.	Participle.	Verbal Noun.
beir	beirfead	beirte	bneit

This verb is conjugated like *buair*, except in the Past, Future and Conditional.

343.

#### Past Tense.

*rugair, rugair, &c.*, like *motair* (par. 264).

The prefixes *ro* and *po* were not used before this Past Tense in early usage and not generally in present-day usage.

344.

**Future.**

βεύρῃας, βεύρῃαι, &c., like μότῃας (par. 265).

In early modern usage there was no *ρ* in this Tense, or in the Conditional. The rule was that when a short vowel in the Present became long in the Future stem no *ρ* was added. This rule is still observed in the Futures ending in -όσας or -εόσας.

**Conditional.**

βεύρῃαιν, &c., like μότῃαιν (par. 266).

**Verbal Noun** βρείτ, gen. βρείτε or βειρτε.

345. This verb is of very frequent use in the idiom "βειρ ἄρ"; *lay hold on. catch, overtake; e.g.,* ρυγᾶθ' οὖν, I was caught. ἢ ἴπ' βρείτ ἄρ. There is no laying hold on him (or it).

**ΤΑΒΑΙΡ, GIVE or BRING.****Principal Parts.**

Imperative.	Future.	Participle.	Verbal Noun.
ταβαίρ	<div style="display: inline-block; vertical-align: middle;"> <div style="display: inline-block; vertical-align: middle;">(βεύρῃας</div> <div style="display: inline-block; vertical-align: middle;">τιυβῃας</div> <div style="display: inline-block; vertical-align: middle;">ταβαρῃας</div> </div>	<div style="display: inline-block; vertical-align: middle;"> <div style="display: inline-block; vertical-align: middle;">ταβαρῆα</div> <div style="display: inline-block; vertical-align: middle;">τυγῆα</div> </div>	ταβαίρτ

346.

**IMPERATIVE MOOD.****SINGULAR.****PLURAL.**

- |                          |                       |                 |
|--------------------------|-----------------------|-----------------|
| 1. —                     | ταβαίμαιρ, (ταβῃαιμ)  | τυγαίμαιρ       |
| 2. ταβαίρ                | ταβαίταιρ             |                 |
| 3. ταβαράθ or τυγαράθ ῖε | ταβαίταιοίρ, -αταοίρ) | τυγαίταιοίρ (or |

**Autonomous,** ταβαίρεαιρ, τυγαίρεαιρ.



## INDICATIVE MOOD.

## 847. Present Tense.

	ABSOLUTE.	DEPENDENT.
SING. 1.	(DO-) beipum	tabraim
2.	(DO-) beipir	tabrair,
3.	(DO-) beip(-eann ré	tabrann ré
PLUR. 1.	(DO-) beipimís	tabraimís
2.	(DO-) beipeann sib	tabrann sib
3.	(DO-) beipis	tabrair

tugaim, &c. (like molaim), may be used in both constructions.

Autonomous, (DO-)beiptear, tabartear or tugtar.

348. By the "Dependent Form" of the Verb we mean that form which is used after the following Particles, viz., ní, not; an, whether; naó, whether... not; or who, which or that...not; go, that; cá, where; muna, unless; óa, if; and the relative when governed by a preposition.

## 849. Imperfect Tense.

ABSOLUTE.	DEPENDENT.
(DO-)beipinn	tabrainn
(DO-)beiptea	&c., like o'fuaḡrainn
&c., like buaitinn (262)	(305)

Or, tugainn, tugta, &c., for both *absolute* and *dependent* constructions.

Autonomous, beiptí, tabartaí, tugtaí.

**Past Tense.**

**350.** The Past Tense has only one form: *εὔγαρ*, *εὔγαρ*, &c., like *ἤματα* (264). **Auton.** *εὔγαρό*.

In early usage this Past Tense did not take *οο* or *πο*, as *εὔο ο-εὔγαρ*, "that I gave." In present-day usage this peculiarity is sometimes adhered to and sometimes not.

**351. Future Tense.****ABSOLUTE.****DEPENDENT.***(οο-)εὔεργαο**τιοῦργαο, τιοῦργαο*

&amp;c.,

*τιοῦργαίη, τιοῦργαίη*like *μολεργαο* (265)*τιοῦργαίῳ ῥέ*

*εὔεργαο*, &c., may be used in both constructions.

**Autonomous,** *εὔεργαίη**εὔεργαίη***352.****Conditional.***(οο-)εὔεργαίην**τιοῦργαίην, τιοῦργαίην*

&amp;c.,

*τιοῦργαίᾳ, τιοῦργαίᾳ*like *μολεργαίην* (266)

&amp;c.

*εὔεργαίην*, &c., may be used in both constructions.

**Autonomous,** *εὔεργαίᾳ, εὔεργαίᾳ*.**SUBJUNCTIVE MOOD.**

This Mood occurs only in dependent construction.

**353. Present**—*εὔγαο, εὔγαίη, εὔγαίῳ ῥέ*, &c., or  
*εὔργαο, εὔργαίη, &c.*

**354. Past**—*εὔγαίην*, &c., like *μολείην* (268).

**Verbal Noun.***εὔεργαίη, gen. εὔεργαίᾳ.*

355.                    **ABAIR, SAY.****Principal Parts.**

Imperative.	Future.	Participle.	Verbal Noun.
abair	{ deirfao abróðao	ráiōce	ráō

356.                    **IMPERATIVE MOOD.**

- |             |                     |
|-------------|---------------------|
| 1. ———      | abrainmír (abram)   |
| 2. abair    | abraiō              |
| 3. abraō ré | abraiōír, abraōaoír |

357.                    **Present Tense.****ABSOLUTE.****DEPENDENT.**

- |                            |                    |
|----------------------------|--------------------|
| 1. (a)deirim               | abrainm            |
| 2. (a)deirim               | abraim             |
| 3. (a)deir or deirneann ré | abrainn ré (abair) |
| 1. (a)deirimíō             | abrainmíō          |
| 2. (a)deirctí              | abrainn ríō        |
| 3. (a)deirimō              | abraimō            |

**Autonomous, (a)deirtear**      abarctar

The initial *a* of *a*deirim, &c., is now usually dropped. The same remark holds for the other tenses. The *o* of *deirim*, &c., is not usually aspirated by a foregoing particle. The absolute and dependent constructions are sometimes confused in spoken usage.

358.                    **Imperfect Tense.****ABSOLUTE.****DEPENDENT.**

- |                |          |
|----------------|----------|
| 1. aदैrimn     | abrainn  |
| 2. aदैrteá     | abarctá  |
| 3. aदैrneáō ré | abraō ré |
| &c.            | &c.      |

**Autonomous, aदैrctí**

abarctaoi

359.

**Past Tense.**

αουῶναι, αουῶναις	ουῶναι, ουῶναις
αουῶναις	ουῶναις
αουῶναις ῥε	ουῶναις ῥε
αουῶναις	ουῶναις
αουῶναις	ουῶναις
αουῶναις	ουῶναις

**Autonomous, (α)ουῶναι or (α)ουῶναις**

360.

**Future Tense.**

ουῶναις	αυῶναις
ουῶναις	αυῶναις
ουῶναις ῥε	αυῶναις ῥε
<b>Autonomous, ουῶναις</b>	<b>αυῶναις</b>

In the spoken language the absolute and dependent forms are often confused.

361.

**Conditional.**

ουῶναις	αυῶναις
ουῶναις	αυῶναις
ουῶναις ῥε	αυῶναις ῥε

**Autonomous, ουῶναις****αυῶναις**

In spoken language the two constructions are often confused.

362.

**SUBJUNCTIVE MOOD.**

<b>Present,</b>	αυῶναις,	αυῶναις,	αυῶναις ῥε, &c.
<b>Past,</b>	αυῶναις,	αυῶναις,	αυῶναις ῥε, &c.

363.

**Participles.**

αυῶναις, ion-αυῶναις, oo-αυῶναις, ro-αυῶναις.

**Verbal Noun.**

αυῶναις or αυῶναις, gen. sing. and nom. plur. αυῶναις

## ՀԱԾ, TAKE.

### 364. Principal Parts.

Imperative.	Future.	Participle.	Verbal Noun.
ՀԱԾ	{ չեմծաո չեծաո	ՀԱԾԵԱ	ՀԱԾԱԻԼ

This verb is regular except in the Future and Conditional.

### 365. Future.

չեծաո, չեծաիր, չեծաի՞ր թե, &c.

### 366. Conditional.

չեծափն, չեծե՞ժ, չեծա՞ծ թե, &c.

367. In the spoken language the Future is often made չածբաո, &c., and the Conditional, չածբափն, as in regular verbs.

### Verbal Noun.

ՀԱԾԱԻԼ or ՀԱԾԱԼ, gen. sing. and nom. plural ՀԱԾԱԼԱ.

## ԻՃՏ, GET, FIND.

### 368. Principal Parts.

Imperative.	Future.	Participle.	Verbal Noun.
ԻՃՏ	{ չեծաո չեմծաո	ԻՃՏԵԱ	ԻՃՏԱԻԼ

### 369. IMPERATIVE MOOD.

1. —	ԻՃՏամիր
2. ԻՃՏ	ԻՃՏաի՞ր
3. ԻՃՏա՞ծ թե	ԻՃՏաի՞ր

## INDICATIVE MOOD.

## 370. Present Tense.

ABSOLUTE.	DEPENDENT.
(vo-) <i>šeibim</i>	<i>fašaim</i>
„ <i>šeibir</i>	<i>fašair</i>
„ <i>šeibeann ré, šeib ré</i>	<i>fašann ré</i>
„ <i>šeibmío</i>	<i>fašaimío</i>
„ <i>šeibeann ríob</i>	<i>fašann ríob</i>
„ <i>šeibíob</i>	<i>fašaíob</i>

**Autonomous,** (vo-) *šeibtear* *faštar*

In spoken usage *fašaim*, &c., is used in both dependent and absolute constructions.

In the Auton. *faštar*, *faštear* and *fačtar* are used.

## 371. Imperfect Tense.

ABSOLUTE.	DEPENDENT.
(vo-) <i>šeibinn</i>	<i>fašainn</i>
„ <i>šeibteá</i>	<i>faštá</i>
&c.	&c.

**Autonomous,** *šeibteí, faštadoí, fašteí.*

Spoken usage, Absolute, *šeibinn* or *fašainn*, &c.

## 372. Past Tense.

This Tense has only one form for both absolute and dependent constructions. The prefixes *vo* and *no* are not used with it.

SINGULAR.	PLURAL.
1. <i>fuapar</i>	<i>fuapamar</i>
2. <i>fuapair</i>	<i>fuapadair</i>
3. <i>fuair ré</i>	<i>fuapaodar</i>

**Autonomous,** *fuít, fuairtear* or *fuapaob*.

In spoken usage *fuít* often becomes *fuítead*.



373.

## Future Tense.

## ABSOLUTE.

## DEPENDENT.

- |                   |                      |
|-------------------|----------------------|
| 1. ʒeobao, ʒeabao | bʒuiʒeao or bʒaiʒeao |
| 2. ʒeobair, &c.   | bʒuiʒir &c.          |
| 3. ʒeobairé       | bʒuiʒiré             |
| 1. ʒeobaimio      | bʒuiʒimio            |
| 2. ʒeobairíob     | bʒuiʒiríob           |
| 3. ʒeobairio      | bʒuiʒirio            |

Autonomous,	{ ʒeobtar	{ ʒuiʒtear
	{ ʒeabtar	{ ʒaiʒtear

374.

## Conditional.

## ABSOLUTE.

## DEPENDENT.

- |                      |                      |
|----------------------|----------------------|
| ʒeobainn or ʒeabainn | bʒuiʒinn or bʒaiʒinn |
| ʒeobtá, &c.          | bʒuiʒteá, &c.        |
| ʒeobairé             | bʒuiʒeairé           |
| ʒeobaimir            | bʒuiʒimir            |
| ʒeobairíob           | bʒuiʒeairíob         |
| ʒeobairioir          | bʒuiʒirioir          |

Autonomous,	{ ʒeobtai	{ ʒuiʒti
	{ ʒeabtai	{ ʒaiʒti

375.

## SUBJUNCTIVE MOOD

Present, ʒaʒao, ʒaʒair, ʒaʒairé. &amp;c.

Past, ʒaʒainn, ʒaʒtá, ʒaʒairé, &amp;c.

376.

## Participle.

ʒaʒta, ʒaiʒte or ʒaéta.

The derivative participles of this verb are usually formed from the genitive of the verbal noun.

ion-ʒaʒála, ro-ʒaʒála, do-ʒaʒála.

377.            **deun, DO, MAKE.****Principal Parts.**

Imperative.	Future.	Participle.	Verbal Noun.
deun	deunpao	deunta	deunam

378.            **IMPERATIVE MOOD.**

1. —                            deunaimip

2. deun                        deunaiob

3. deunao pe                deunaiopir

Autonomous, deuntap.

**INDICATIVE MOOD.**379.            **Present Tense.**

	ABSOLUTE.	DEPENDENT.
1.	(oo-) snim (snioim)	deunaim
2.	„ snip &c.	deunair
3.	„ sni pe or snionn pe	deunann pe
1.	„ snimio	deunaimio
2.	„ snici	deunann iob
3.	„ snio	deunairo

Relative, sniop, snioear

Autonomous, sniteap                    deuntap

In present-day usage deunaim, &c., are very frequently used in the absolute construction.

830.

## Imperfect Tense.

## ABSOLUTE.

do-ghínn, ghíðinn

„ ghíted, &amp;c.

„ ghíod ré

„ ghímír

„ ghíod ríð

„ ghíóir

## DEPENDENT.

deunaimn

deunta

deunad ré

deunaimír

deunad ríð

deunadóir

## Autonomous, do-ghíeti

deuntaoi

881.

## Past Tense.

do-pinneap

„ pinnir

„ pinne ré

„ pinneamar

„ pinneadar

„ pinneadóir

deápnar

deápnair

deápná ré

deápnamar

deápnadar

deápnadóir

## Autonomous, do-pinnead

deápnad

In Munster dialect *deineap*, *deinir*, *dein ré*, *deineamar*, *deineadar*, and *deineadóir* are used as the Past Tense in both absolute and dependent constructions.

882.

## Future Tense.

## ABSOLUTE AND DEPENDENT.

deunpao

deunpáir

deunpaid ré

deunpaimíð

deunpaid ríð

deunpaid

## Autonomous, deunpar

883.

## Conditional.

deunpáinn

deunpá

deunpaid ré

deunpáimír

deunpaid ríð

deunpaidóir

## Autonomous, deunpai

## 384. SUBJUNCTIVE MOOD.

## Present.

deunad deunair deunair pé deunamadair, &c.

## Past.

deunainn deunta deunad pé deunamadair, &c.

## Participles.

deunta ion-deunta ro-deunta do-deunta

## Verbal Noun.

deunam (deunad) gen. deunta

## 385. feic, SEE.

## Principal Parts.

Imperative.	Future.	Participle.	Verbal Noun.
feic	<div style="display: inline-block; vertical-align: middle; font-size: 3em;">{</div> <div style="display: inline-block; vertical-align: middle;">           cipead            feicpead         </div>	feicte	feicim

## 386. IMPERATIVE MOOD.

- |               |                    |
|---------------|--------------------|
| 1. —          | feicimír (feiceam) |
| 2. feic       | feicir             |
| 3. feicead pé | feicirís           |

387. The imperative 2nd sing. and 2nd plural are hardly ever found; for we rarely command or ask a person to "see" anything, except in the sense of "look at" it. In Irish a distinct verb is always used in the sense of "look at," such as feic, feic, feic, &c. The verb feic must not be confounded with feic; it is a distinct verb, and has a complete and regular conjugation.

388. In early modern Irish feic was the stem used in the imperative and in the dependent construction throughout the entire verb.

389.

## INDICATIVE MOOD.

## Present Tense.

ABSOLUTE.	DEPENDENT.
1. <i>do-éim</i> ( <i>éiðim</i> )	<i>feicim</i>
2. <i>do-éir</i> , &c.	<i>feicir</i>
3. <i>do-éi ré</i> , <i>éionn ré</i>	<i>feiceann ré</i>
1. <i>do-éimíð</i>	<i>feicimíð</i>
2. <i>do-éici</i>	<i>feiceann rið</i>
3. <i>do-éio</i>	<i>feicio</i>
Autonomous, { <i>do-éitear</i>	<i>feictear</i>
{ <i>do-éitear</i>	

390. The prefix *do-*, now usually dropped, is an altered form of the old prefix *at*—*e.g.*, *atéim*. This form survives in the spoken language only in the Ulster form, *'éim* or *éiðim*, &c.

391.

## Imperfect Tense.

<i>do-éinn</i> , <i>éiðinn</i>	<i>feicinn</i>
<i>do-éiteá</i> , &c.	<i>feicteá</i>
<i>do-éioð ré</i>	<i>feiceað ré</i>
<i>do-éimír</i>	<i>feicimír</i>
<i>do-éioð rið</i>	<i>feiceað rið</i>
<i>do-éioir</i>	<i>feicioir</i>

In spoken language *feicinn*, &c., is used in both Absolute and Dependent constructions.

Ulster usage, *éiðeann*, *éiðteá*, &c.

392.

**Past Tense.****ABSOLUTE.**

1. { *éonnac* (*éonnacair*)  
       *éonnacair*

2. *éonnacair* (*éonnacair*)

3. *éonnaic ré* (*éonnaic ré*)

1. *éonnacamar* [*éonnacamar*]

2. *éonnacabair* [*éonnacabair*]

3. *éonnacadar* [*éonnacadar*]

**DEPENDENT.**

- { *féacair* { *féacair*  
       *féaca* { *féaca*

- féacair* *féacair*

- féaca ré* *féaca ré*

- féacamair* *féacamair*

- féacabair* *féacabair*

- féacadair* *féacadair*

**Autonomous,** *conncar* *féacair* or *féactar*

The older spelling was *atéonnac* and *atéonnacir*, &c. The *τ* is still preserved in the Ulster dialect: *éannaic me*, &c., I saw.

393.

**Future Tense.**

(*oo-*)*éipead*, *éíopead*, *féicféad*,

(*oo-*)*éífir*, *éíófir*, *féicfir*,

&c. &c.

**Autonomous,** *éipear* *féicféar*

394.

**Conditional.**

(*oo-*)*éífinn*, *éíófinn*, *féicfinn*,

&c. &c.

In the Future and Conditional *féicféad*, &c., and *féicfinn*, &c., can be used in both constructions.

395.

**SUBJUNCTIVE MOOD.**

**Present,** *féicead*, *féicir*, *féiciré ré*, &c.

**Past,** *féicinn*, *féicteá*, *féicead ré*, &c.

**Participle,** *féicte*.



896.

**Verbal Noun.**

feicpint, feicpint, gen. feicreana.

From the genitive of the verbal noun the compound participles are formed: viz., in-feicreana, ro-feicreana, oo-feicreana.

897.

**clois or cluin, HEAR.**

These two verbs are quite regular except in the Past Tense.

In old writings the particle *at* or *oo-* is found prefixed to all the tenses in the absolute construction, but this particle is now dropped.

898.

**Past Tense.**

cualar, cuala                      cualamar

cualar                                  cualadar

cuala ré                              cualadar

Autonomous, cualatar

**Verbal Nouns.**

clor or cloipint (or more modern cluinpint or cloiptin).

**tar, COME.**

899.

**IMPERATIVE.**

SING. 1 —

PLUR. tigimír (tigeamí)

2. tar

tigir

3. tigeat (tagat) ré

tigir

## INDICATIVE MOOD.

## 400. Present Tense.

1. tĩm	tĩmĩ
2. tĩr	tĩtĩ
3. tĩ rē	tĩtĩ

Relative (wanting).

Autonomous, tĩtĩar.

The Present Tense has also the forms tĩam or tĩam inflected regularly.

## 401. Imperfect Tense.

tĩinn, tĩainn, or tĩainn, regularly.

## 402. Past Tense.

tĩgar, tĩag	tĩgamar
tĩgar	tĩgabar
tĩng rē	tĩgadar

## 403. Autonomous, tĩgar.

The ng in this Tense is not sounded like ng in long, a ship, but with a helping vowel between them—e.g., 2nd pers. sing.—is pronounced as if written tĩngar; but in Munster the g is silent except in the 3rd pers. sing.—e.g., tĩgar is pronounced *haw-nuss*.

404. Future Tense, tĩcar, &c., inflected regularly; also spelled tĩcar, &c.

Relative, tĩcar

Conditional, tĩcainn, &amp;c., inflected regularly.

**405. SUBJUNCTIVE MOOD.**

Present, *tiḡeao, taḡao, or teḡao*, inflected regularly.

Past, *tiḡinn, taḡainn, or teḡainn*, inflected regularly.

**406. Verbal Noun, *teḡat* (or *tiḡḡat, tiḡeḡat*)**

**Participle, *teḡta* or *taḡta*.**

**407. *teḡ, GO.***

N.B.—The present stem is also spelled *teḡó*, but *teḡ* is preferable, as it better represents the older form, *tiḡ* or *teḡs*.

**408. IMPERATIVE.**

- |                     |                         |
|---------------------|-------------------------|
| 1. —                | <i>teḡimír (teḡeam)</i> |
| 2. <i>teḡ</i>       | <i>teḡiḡ</i>            |
| 3. <i>teḡeao ré</i> | <i>teḡiḡiḡ</i>          |

**409.** In the Imperative 2nd sing. and 2nd plur. other verbs are now usually substituted, such as *ḡab, imḡ, teḡimḡ*. The use of *teḡimḡ*, plur. *teḡimḡiḡ*, seems to be confined to these two forms; *imḡ* has a full, regular conjugation.

**INDICATIVE MOOD.****410. Present.**

- |                              |                   |
|------------------------------|-------------------|
| 1. <i>teḡim (teḡim)</i>      | 1. <i>teḡimíḡ</i> |
| 2. <i>teḡiḡ &amp;c.</i>      | 2. <i>teḡiḡi</i>  |
| 3. <i>teḡ ré, teḡeann ré</i> | 3. <i>teḡiḡiḡ</i> |

**Autonomous, *teḡteap***

**Imperfect Tense.**

téiginn (or téirínn), &c., regularly.

**411. Past Tense.****ABSOLUTE.**

1. éuaðar

2. éuaðair

3. éuaíð ré

1. éuaðamar

2. éuaðabair

3. éuaðaoir

**DEPENDENT.**

deácar

deáair

deácaíð ré

deácamar

deáabair

deáaoir

**Autonomous,** éuaðcar

deácar

In Munster éuaðar, &c., is used in the dependent construction. at níoí éuaíð ré, he did not go. Deácar, &c., is also used in Munster

**412. Future.****SINGULAR.**

1. raáao, raáao

2. raáair, raáair

3. raáaíð ré, raáaíð ré

**PLURAL.**

raáamaíó, raáamaíó

raáaíð ríó, raáaíð ríó

raáao, raáao

**Relative,** raácar, raácar.**Autonomous,** raácar, raácar.**413. Conditional.**

raáainn or raáainn, &c., regularly.

The Future and Conditional are sometimes spelled raáao, &c., and raáainn, &c.

#### 414. SUBJUNCTIVE MOOD.

Present, *τέιγεαυ, τέιγιη, τέιγιὸ ρέ, &c.*

Past, *τέιγιन्न, τέιγτεα, τέιγεαὸ ρέ, &c.*

#### 415. Verbal Noun.

*νυλ, gen. νολα (sometimes νουλτα).*

##### Participle of Necessity.

*νουλτα (as, *νί νουλτα ὅδ, he ought not to go*).*

##### Derivative Participles.

*ιον-νολα, ρο-νολα, νο-νολα.*

#### 416. *ιτ*, EAT.

This verb is regular except in the Future and Conditional.

##### Principal Parts.

Imper.	Future.	Participle.	Verbal Noun.
<i>ιτ</i>	<i>ιοραυ</i>	<i>ιττε</i>	<i>ιτε</i>

#### 417. Future Tense.

##### SINGULAR.

1. *ιοραυ (ιορραυ)*

2. *ιοραιη, &c.*

3. *ιοραιὸ ρέ*

##### PLURAL.

*ιοραμαοιυ*

*ιοραιὸ ριθ*

*ιοραιυ*

Relative, *ιοραη (ιορραη).*

Autonomous, *ιορταη.*

#### 418. Conditional.

##### SINGULAR.

1. *ιοραιन्न (ιορραιन्न)*

2. *ιορτα, &c.*

3. *ιοραὸ ρέ*

##### PLURAL.

*ιοραμαοιη*

*ιοραὸ ριθ*

*ιοραιοιη*

419. As well as the regular Past Tense, *o'itear*, &c., there is another Past Tense, viz., *ouathar*, in use.

SINGULAR.	PLURAL.
1. <i>ouathar</i>	<i>ouathamar</i>
2. <i>ouathair</i>	<i>ouathadhar</i>
3. <i>ouath ré</i>	<i>ouathadar</i>

### RÍGIM, I REACH.

420. This verb is nearly obsolete, its place being taken by the regular verbs *roicim* and *roipim*.

Its Past Tense is inflected like *canas*.

1. <i>riñgar, riñas</i>	<i>riñgamar</i>
2. <i>riñgar</i>	<i>riñgadh</i>
3. <i>riñis ré</i>	<i>riñgadar</i>

### 421. Verbal Noun.

*roctain* or *riactain*.

*Rígm* has a special usage in the phrase *rigm a tear*, "*I need*," (whence, *riactanar*, need, necessity: *riactanac*, necessary: from the verbal noun.)

### marbaim or marbuisim, I KILL.

422. This verb is quite regular except in Future and Conditional.

**Future**, *marbhad, marbhóad, mairebhad, mairebhóad* or *muirbhéad* (with usual terminations).

**Conditional**, *marbhainn, marbhóainn, mairebhainn, mairebhóainn* or *muirbhéinn*, &c., &c.

### Verbal Noun.

*marbad* or *marbúgadh*, to kill or killing.



## SOME DEFECTIVE VERBS.

423. **AR**, quoth, say or said. This verb is used only when the exact words of the speaker are given. (It corresponds exactly with the Latin "inquit.") It is frequently written **apra** or **ap**, as **apra mire**, said I. When the definite article immediately follows this latter form the **r** is often joined to the article, as, **ap an fear** or **ap an fear**, says the man. "**Cia tú féin?**" **ap reirean**. "Who are you?" said he.

When the exact words of the speaker are not given translate "says" by **deir**, and "said" by **duisirt**. When the word "*that*" is understood after the English verb "*say*" **go** (or **nac** if "*not*" follows) *must be expressed in Irish.*

424. **DAR**, It seems or it seemed. This verb is always followed by the preposition **le**: as, **dar liom**, it seems to me, methinks; or, it seemed to me, methought. **Dar leat**. It seems to you. **Dar leir an bfean**. It seemed to the man.

425. **FEADAR**, I know, I knew. This verb is nearly always used negatively or interrogatively, and although really a past tense has a present meaning as well as a

past. *ní fead̃ar.* I do, or did, not know. *ní fead̃air ré.* He does not know, or he did not know.

## SINGULAR.

## PLURAL.

- |                          |                        |
|--------------------------|------------------------|
| 1. <i>fead̃ar</i>        | 1. <i>fead̃aramar</i>  |
| 2. <i>fead̃air (-ir)</i> | 2. <i>fead̃raib̃ar</i> |
| 3. <i>fead̃air ré</i>    | 3. <i>fead̃raib̃ar</i> |

N.B.—The forms just given are those used in the spoken language, the literary forms are: *fead̃ar*, *fead̃air tú*, *fead̃air ré*, *fead̃amar*, *fead̃aib̃ar*, and *fead̃ad̃ar*.

426. *ċárta*, There came to pass, it happened or happened to be. It is also used to express the meeting of one person with another.

427. *o'fóbaír* or *ba óóbaír*, "It all but happened." *E.g.*, *o'fóbaír óam tuítim*, It all but happened to me to fall, I had like to fall, I had well nigh fallen. The same meaning is expressed by *o'fóbaír go dtuítinn*.

428. *feud̃aim*, I can, is regular in all its tenses, but it has no imperative mood.

---

## CHAPTER VI.

---

### The Adverb.

429. There are not many simple adverbs in Irish, the greater number of adverbs being made up of two or more words. Almost every Irish adjective may be-

come an adverb by having the particle “**ḡO**” prefixed to it: as, **maṭ**, good; **ḡo maṭ**, well; **umaṭ**, humble; **ḡo n-umaṭ**, humbly.

**430.** This **ḡo** is really the preposition **ḡo\*** with its meaning of “with.” (Do not confound this word with **ḡo** meaning “to,” they are two distinct prepositions). Of course this particle has now lost its original meaning in the case of most adverbs.

**431.** Adverbs may be compared; their comparative and superlative degrees are, however, those of the adjectives from which they are derived; the particle **ḡo** is not used before the comparative or superlative.

**432.** It may be well to remark here that when an adjective begins with a vowel **ḡo** prefixes **n**, as **ḡo n-annaṁ**, seldom.

**433.** The following list may now be regarded as simple adverbs although many of them are disguised compounds.

<b>amaṭ</b>	out (used <i>only</i> after a verb of motion).
<b>amuṛḡ, amuṛḥ</b>	outside, out; never used after a verb of motion. He is out, <b>ṭá ré amuṛḡ</b> . He is standing outside the door, <b>ṭá ré 'na řeapam ṭaob amuṛḡ te 'n ṭopap</b> .

---

\* This preposition is now used only in a few phrases; as **míle ḡo teṛṭ**, a mile and (with) a half: **řlat ḡo teṛṭ**, a yard and a half: **blaṭṭam ḡo teṛṭ ó řoin**, a year and a half ago.

ám, amác, } however.  
ámčac,

amáin, alone, only.

amait, as, like.

amlaio, thus.

anoct, to-night.

anor, now.

apér, last night.

apir(τ). again.

cá? where?

ceana, already, previously.

conur? cionnur? how?

com, com, as (*see par.* 154).

feapoa, henceforth, at once.

teir, } also.  
rreirin,

for, yet.

i muōa, amú, astray (mis-  
taken).

inoé (ané), yesterday.

inoiu (anoiu), to-day.

i mbápac (amápac), to-  
morrow.

irceac, in (*motion only*).

irciš, inside (*rest*).

šo h-annam, seldom.

šo fóitl, yet, awhile.

ní (níor), } not.  
ča (čar), (*Ulster*),

nuair, when.

cačain? } when?  
cařoin?

mar, as, like.

mar rin, thus.

fiú, even; as, níor labair pé fiú don focat amáin.  
*He did not speak even one word.* Šan fiú na h-anála  
to čappainš. *Without even taking breath.* fiú is  
really a noun, and is followed by the **genitive case**,  
whenever the definite article comes between it and  
the noun; otherwise it is followed by a **nomina-  
tive case**.

434. It may be useful to remark here that the words  
inoiu, to-day; inoé, yesterday; i mbápac, to-morrow;  
apér, last night; anoct, to-night; can be used only  
as adverbs. *He came to-day.* Čáinš pé inoiu. *He*

*went away yesterday.* 'O' iméig ré inóe. When the English words are **nouns**, we must use *an lá* (or *an oiróce*) before *inóiu*, *inóe*, *aréir*, etc. *Yesterday was fine.* *Ói an lá inóe breáí.* *To-morrow will be wet.* *Deiró an lá i mbárac fluic.* *Last night was cold.* *Ói an oiróce aréir fuar.*

### 435. Interrogative Words.

when? *catáin?* *cé an uair?* which (*adj.*)? *cé an...?*  
*cé an t-am?*  
 where? *cá?* *cé an áit?* what? *caó?* *creuto?*  
*conao?* *ceuro?*  
 how? *conur* (*cionnur*)? *cé* whither? *cá?*  
*an éaoi?* *go dé mar?*  
 why? *caó 'na éaoib?* *caó* whence? *caó ar?* *cá'p*  
*éuige?* *caó fáit?* *cé* *ab ar?*  
*an fáit?*  
 how far? } *cé an fáit?* how much? } *cé meuto?*  
 how long? } *an fáit?* how many? } *an mó?*  
 which (*pron.*)? *cioca?* *cé?* who? *cé?* *cia?* *cé h-é* (*i*,  
*iaó*)?

### Up and Down.

436. { *fuar*, upwards, **motion upwards** from the place where the speaker is.  
*unior*, upwards, **motion up from below** to the place where the speaker is.  
 Up { *tuar* (also spelled *fuar*), up, **rest above** the place where the speaker is.  
*anior* (*abur*),\* up, **rest where** the speaker is.

\* This form is used in Ulster and North Connaught, but generally this word is used only for rest on this side of a room, river, &c., or here, where we are.

Down.	{	ríor, downwards, motion down from where the speaker is.
	{	anuap, downwards, motion down from above to where the speaker is.
	{	tíor (ríor), down, below, rest below the place where the speaker is.
	{	anuap (abur),* down, rest where the speaker is.
	{	

437. The following examples will fully illustrate the use of the words for "up" and "down":—

A.	A says to B,	I'll throw it down,	Caitríò mé ríor é.
		Is it down yet?	Ùfuit ré tíor fòr?
		Throw it up,	Cait aníor é.
		It is up now,	Tá ré aníor anoir.
B.	B says to A,	I'll throw it up,	Caitríò mé ruar é.
		Is it up yet?	Ùfuit ré ruar fòr?
		Throw it down,	Cait anuap é.
		It is down now.	Tá ré anuap anoir.

N.B.—He is up (i.e., he is not in bed), Tá ré 'na fuithe.  
We are up, Tá rinn 'nár fuithe

---

\* See foot-note at end of page 160.





# North, South, East, West.

The root *οιρ* means *front*; *ιαρ* means *back*.

440. The ancients faced the rising sun in naming the points of the compass; hence *ῥοιρ*, east; *ῥιαρ*, west; *ῥυαιρ*, north; *ῥεαρ*, south.

441.

Rest	Motion from the speaker towards the	Motion towards the speaker from the	Prepositional use, east of, west of, north of, south of,
<i>ῥοιρ</i> , east	<i>ροιρ</i>	<i>ανοιρ</i>	{ * <i>ῥαρτοιρ</i> <i>δε</i> ; <i>ἀρ</i> <i>ἀν</i> <i>ταοῦ ῥοιρ</i> <i>δε</i> ; <i>διατ</i> <i>ῥοιρ</i> <i>δε</i>
<i>ῥιαρ</i> , west	<i>ριαρ</i>	<i>ανιαρ</i>	{ * <i>ῥαιρτιαρ</i> <i>δε</i> ; <i>ἀρ</i> <i>ἀν</i> <i>ταοῦ ῥιαρ</i> <i>δε</i> ; <i>δια</i> <i>ῥιαρ</i> <i>δε</i>
<i>ῥυαιρ</i> , north	<i>ό ῥυαιρ</i>	<i>αυτουαιρ</i>	{ * <i>ῥαρτυαιρ</i> <i>δε</i> ; <i>ἀρ</i> <i>ἀν</i> <i>ταοῦ ῥυαιρ</i> <i>δε</i> ; <i>δια</i> <i>ῥυαιρ</i> <i>δε</i>
<i>ῥεαρ</i> , south	<i>ό ῥεαρ</i>	<i>ανρεαρ</i>	{ * <i>ῥαιρτεαρ</i> <i>δε</i> ; <i>ἀρ</i> <i>ἀν</i> <i>ταοῦ ῥεαρ</i> <i>δε</i> ; <i>δια</i> <i>ῥεαρ</i> <i>δε</i>

442. The noun "north," etc., is *ἀν ταοῦ ῥυαιρ*, *ἀν ταοῦ ῥεαρ*, etc., or *τυαιρρεαρτ*, *τειρρεαρτ*, *ιαρτάρ*, and *οιρτεαρ*. These latter words are obsolescent.

443.

The North wind, *ἀν ῥαοῦ αυτουαιρ* N.W. wind, *ῥαοῦ ανιαρ αυτουαιρ*  
 „ South „ „ *ανρεαρ* S.E. wind, *ῥαοῦ ανοιρ ανρεαρ*  
 „ East „ „ *ανοιρ* etc., etc.  
 „ West „ „ *ανιαρ* Notice the change of position in Irish.

444. With reference to a house, *ριαρ* is *inwards*; *ροιρ* is *outwards*.

\* *ῥεαρ* or *ῥαρ* may be used. † Probably a corruption of *ι οταοῦ*.

## 445. Compound or Phrase Adverbs.

í gcéin, far off ( <i>space</i> ),	ar don cor,	} at all.
í b'ar, far off ( <i>space and time</i> ).	í n-don cor,	
	ar bit,	
	cor ar bit,	
ar air, back.	cor leir rin, moreover	
ar gcúl, backwards.	ar don cuma,	} at any rate.
ar tóir, } at first, or in	ar cuma ar bit,	
ar tóir, } the beginning.		
annro, here.	pé r'géal é,	} however,
ann ran (rain, rin), there,	pé ruo é,	} at any rate.
then.	í n-airge, gratis.	
ro ríor,	í tairge, in safe keeping	
í gcomnuir, } always.	í n-airdear, in vain.	
coirde, ever ( <i>future</i> ).	tuille eite,	} moreover,
ruam, ever ( <i>past</i> ).	tuille f'or,	
go roo, for ever.	í leir, apart, aside.	
go brát(ác), for ever.	c'ar ar?	} whence?
fé (or fá) dó, twice.	cá h-ar?	
fé (or fá) trí, thrice.	cé meo?	} how much?
fé (or fá) feac, by turns.	cá meo?	
látar, present.	an mó?	
ar látar, absent.	ro ro, by day.	
ro látar, presently, just now.	ir' oróce,	} by night.
	o' oróce,	
beas nac,	ó céile,	} asunder.
nac mór,	ó n-a céile,	
geall le,	í n-éimfeact, together.	
go leir,	fé tuarim, conjecturally.	
go h-iontán,		

eaðon ( <i>written .i.</i> ),	namely.
ó éianaið,	awhile ago.
ó éiantaið,	ages ago.
so leor,	enough.
o'ár noóig (oóic),	sure, surely.
so geit,	
i scéaóóir,	immediately, instantly.
lom-láitpeac,	
láitpeac bonn,	
ar an tóir,	
ar uairib,	sometimes.
uairéanna,	
anoir 7 arís,	
so h-áirighe,	especially.
so ronpáóac,	
so mórmór,	
so h-upmór,	
ar ball,	by and bye, after awhile.
oála an rgeit or oálta riú,	by the bye.
i n-áiríoe,	on high.
coranáiríoe,	at full gallop.
so deimín or so deapóca,	indeed.
so deimín ir so deapóca,	really and truly.
ambriacair 'r ambapá,	
oá pírib,	really, in fact.
mar an scéaóna,	likewise, in like manner.
ó foín i leit,	from that time to this.
ó foín amac,	from that time out.
ar éigin,	hardly, with difficulty,
	perforce.

an cúro ir mó óe, } ar (a) iomaó, }	at most.
an cúro ir luḡa óe, } ar a laḡao (laiḡeao), }	at least.
ar a fion ran (ir uile),	notwithstanding (all that).
com fáda 'r ( <i>use le before noun</i> ) } an fáio ( <i>rel. form of verb</i> ) }	whilst, as long as.
o' aon ḡnó,	purposely.
com maic aḡur óá, .	just as if.
le h-éirḡe an lae,	at dawn.
ḡan coinne le, } ḡan rúil le, }	unexpectedly.
óe ḡnát (ḡnátac),	usually.
mar atá, mar atáio,	namely, viz., i.e.
ór íriol,	secretly, lowly.
ór áro,	aloud, openly.
ar maidin,	in the morning.
ra trátóna, } um trátóna, }	in the evening.
ar maidin inoiu,	this morning.
ar maidin i mbárac,	to-morrow morning.
ra trátóna inoiu,	this evening.
aḡruḡaó inóe,	on the day before yesterday
aḡruḡaó i mbárac,	} on the day after to-
anoiḡcear, umanoiḡcear,	
lá ar n-a bárac,	on the following day.
i mbliáona,	( <i>during</i> ) this year.
anuráió,	( <i>during</i> ) last year.
aḡruḡaó anuráió,	( <i>during</i> ) the year before last

446. The phrases which have just been given about morning, evening, &c., are strictly adverbial, and cannot be used as nouns.

447.

### Adverbs.

### Nouns.

οἱα Ὀομῆαις, on Sunday	Ὀομῆαις, m., Sunday
οἱα Ἡμῆαις, on Monday	Ἡμῆαις, m., Monday
οἱα Μῆαις, on Tuesday	Μῆαις, f., Tuesday
οἱα Τετάρῃ, on Wednesday	Τετάρῃ, f., Wednesday
οἱα Πέμπτῃ, on Thursday	Πέμπτῃ, f., Thursday
οἱα Πέμπτη, on Friday	Πέμπτη, f., Friday
οἱα Σάββατον, on Saturday	Σάββατον, m., Saturday

448. Οἱα takes the name of the day in the genitive case; it is used only when "on" is, or may be, used in English—i.e., when the word is adverbial.

Οἱα is really an old word for day. It occurs in the two expressions ἡ νῦν, to-day; ἡ χθες, yesterday. It is now never used except before the names of the days of the week, and in the two expressions just mentioned.

### 449. "Head-foremost."

He fell head-foremost,	Ὁ ἐπεὶ πρῶτον ἡ κεφαλὴ* ἔπεσεν.
I fell head-foremost,	Ὁ ἐπεὶ πρῶτον ἡ κεφαλὴ ἔπεσεν.
She fell head-foremost,	Ὁ ἐπεὶ πρῶτον ἡ κεφαλὴ ἔπεσεν.
They fell head-foremost,	Ὁ ἐπεὶ πρῶτον ἡ κεφαλὴ ἔπεσεν.

---

\* ἡ κεφαλὴ is a phrase meaning "after," and is followed by a genitive case.



**However.**

**However** followed in English by an adjective or an adverb is translated into Irish by the preposition *oo* (or *oe*), the possessive adjective *a*, and an **abstract noun** corresponding to the English adjective or adverb.

However good, *o'á fearbar*. However long, *o'á fáir*.

However great, *o'á méir*. However violent, *o'á éirniúe*.

However high, *o'á doirre*. However young, *o'á óige*

**The Adverb "The."**

The sooner the better,

{ *o'á luaithe 'read* (ir  
    *amlair)* ir fearr.  
*ní'l o'á luaithe na' amlair*  
    *(eas)* ir fearr.  
*o'á luaitheasct* ir fearrue.

The longer...the bolder,

*o'á fáir 'read* ir oána.

The sooner...the less,

*o'á luaithe 'read* ir lúga.

**CHAPTER VII.****Prepositions.**

450. The following list contains the simple prepositions in use in modern Irish:—

*i*, *a*, *in*, (*ann*) *in*.

*go*, *to* (*motion*).

*as*, (*ais*), *at*.

*roim*, *before*.

*ar*, (*air*), *on*.

*idir*, *between*.

*ar*, *out of*.

*le*, *with*.

*oar*, *by* (*in swearing*).

*ó*, *from*.

*oe*, *off*, *from*.

*tar*, }  
*tar*, } *over*, *across*.

*oo*, *to*.

*fé*, *faoi*, *fó*, *fá*, *under*.

*tré*, *trío*, *through*.

*gan*, *without*

*um*, *im*, *concerning*, *about*.

## CHAPTER VIII.

## Conjunctions.

451. The following is a list of the conjunctions in use at present:—

oe bpiš zo	} because.	má, vā, if.
faoi pāð 'r zo,		muna, muna, if...not.
cion ir,		siðeað, however.
cion ir zo,		ðor teir pin,
æc, but, except.	} moreover.	puð eile (ðe),
asur (a'r, ir, 'r), and.		tuille þór,
ioir...asur, both...and.		tuille eile,
an (ar), whether ( <i>interrog.</i> )		mar, as.
ar a þon zo,	} although.	nā, than; nor.
piuð ir zo,		zo (sur), that.
cið, sið,		mar ir zo, as though.
cé zo, sið zo,		i tpeo zo (nac),
zo,	} until	ar nór zo (nac),
nó zo,		ar moð zo (nac),
æc zo,		i scár zo (nac),
zo tci zo,		ar ðor zo (nac),
com luað ar,	} as soon as.	ar ðoiš zo (nac),
vā luar þ,		i scaoi zo (nac),
an túrse zo,		ionnur zo (nac),*
þór, yet, still.		reaðar, compared with.
put; rap,	} before.	nó, or.
put a tci,		ó, since, because.
put mā tci,		ó nac, since...not.
put vā tci,		óir, for, because.

\* Zo and nac are very frequently separated from ionnur by a subordinate or relative clause: e.g., "ionnur, an tí ar a mbiað an piš in pin, zo mbiað teapmann aise ó'n oipleað;" so that the person who would be marked with that sign would have protection from the slaughter.

mairead, well, if so.      ó tápla go, whereas.  
 uime rin, therefore, where-      tar ceann, moreover, be-  
     fore.      sides, furthermore.  
 ar an ádharr pain, therefore.      nac      } that...not  
 mar rin fein, even so.      ná, ná go, }  
 bíod go, although, whether  
     ...or.

452. In Munster "that...not" is usually translated by *ná* followed by the dependent form of the verb. *ná* neither aspirates nor eclipses. In the past tense it becomes *nár* which causes aspiration. Whenever "that...not" follows a negative (or a *virtual* negative) phrase, *ná go* is used (*ná gur* in the past tense).

Tá fíor aige fein ná fuil an ceart aige. He knows himself that he is not right.

Ní deirim (or *deirim*) ná go bfuil an ceart aige. I don't say that he is not right.

*nac* is used in Munster as a part of the verb *is*.

453. The use of *mar* before a clause is noteworthy.

fá mar adubairt ré, (according) as he said.

tar mar bí ré deic mbliadhna fícead ó foin.

Beyond (or compared with) how it was 30 years ago.

i gcasb mar deir tú, regarding what you say.

Táinig ré mar a raib fionn. He came to where Finn was.

map atá or map atáir, that is, viz., i.e.

map go mbaó iad féin ro deunam an  
gníoma, as if it were they who per-  
formed the act.

map an gceirna, likewise.

map geall ar, on account of.

## CHAPTER IX.

### 454. Interjections and Interjectional Phrases.

Δ,	O (the sign of the Vocative case).
εἴρε,	hush! list!
ῥόπλον!	
ῥαίπλον!	
mo ὀρόν!	
mo ὀρεά!	Alas!
mo léan!	
mo léan geup!	
ῥεὺ!	Behold! lo!
Ó bú bú! oé! ué! ucón!	Alas!
mo náipe tú!	Shame on you!
. . . a bú!	Hurrah for . . .
ῥáilte nómat!	Welcome!

Dia do beata! }	Hail!
'Sé do beata! }	
Slán leat (lib)! }	
Slán beo agat (agait)! }	Good-bye!
Beannacht leat (lib)! }	
Dia linn!	God be with us!
Maireadh!	Well! Musha!
Foigíó (foigne)!	Patience!
Faípe!	Take care! Fie!
Go dtéir tú rian!	Safe home!
Go foirbighíó Dia thúit!	God prosper you!
Ói 'do tóir! }	
Eirí do beul! }	Silence!
Mo goirm tú!	Bravo!
Súo ort! }	
Sláinte! }	Good health!
Mait an fear!	Good man!
Mait an busacail!	Good fellow!
Uirdeas ar leat! }	
Go raib mait agat! }	Thanks! thank you!
Go n-éirighíó do leat!	Good luck to you!
Náir léighíó Dia rin!	God forbid!
Go mbeannuighíó Dia thúit!	God save you! Good morning! &c.
Go maireir, }	
Go maireir tú! }	Long life to you!
Go d'fóiríó Dia orainn!	God help us!
Oíóce mait thúit!	May you have a good night!
Go dtuagairíó Dia oíóce mait thúit!	May God give you a good night!

Go mbuaóairé Dia leat !	God grant you success !
Slán coralta na h-oiréce asat !	Sound night's sleep to you !
Go scoolaíri go páin !	May you sleep peacefully !
Uair ó Dia opt !	God bless you !
Cuireadhán Dé leat !	May God accompany you !
Fao faogait asat !	Long life to you !
Uairé leat !	} Success to you !
Raé go páin opt !	
Seo !	Well !
Seo anois !	There now !
Cogair i leit !	Whisper (here) !
Ambara !	Indeed !
Mo spairéin cpoiré tu !	Bravo !
A éiré !	My dear !
Ac aité !	Dear me !

---

## CHAPTER X.

---

### WORD-BUILDING.

---

#### Prefixes.

455. The following is a list of the principal prefixes used in Irish. Some of them have double forms owing to the rule *caol te caol*.



αιρ or ειρ, back, again; like the English *re*;

ioc, payment; αιριoc, repayment, restitution.

am	or	am,	Negative particles	(	peio, even; ampeio, un-
an	„	am,			even.
oi	„	oio,*			tpat, time; i n-antpat, un-
mi	„	mio,			timely.
neam	„	neim,			ceann, a head; oiceannao
		ear,			to behead.
					comapte, an advice; mio-
					comapte, an evil advice.
					niro, a thing; neimniro, no-
					thing, non-entity.
					cairtear, friendship; ear-
					cairtear, enmity.

e or ea, a negative particle. It eclipses c and t and becomes eas before r. Coir, just; eascoir, unjust; trom, heavy; eadrom, light; comait, like; eugramait, different.

proc, bad, evil; mear, esteem; proc-mear, reproach, disesteem.

com, equal; ampeir, time; com-ampeirac, contemporary.

---

\* oi, oio eclipse words beginning with b or r, oiomburdeacar, ingratitude.

an,	Intensifying particles	mór, big; an-mór, very big.
il, iol,		oat, a colour; ioloatác, many-coloured.
no,		mór, big; no-mór, too big.
rap,		te, warm; rap-te, excessively warm
lan,		aióbéil, vast; lan-aióbéil, awfully vast.
úr,		špánōa, ugly; úr-špánōa, very ugly.

teat, a half; teat-uair, half an hour; rgeut, a story;  
leit-rgeut, an excuse.

in, ion, fit, suitable; oeunta, done; in-oeunta, fit to be done; páiōte, said; ion-páiōte, fit to be said; ion-molta, praiseworthy; ion-ōlta, drinkable; in-itte, eatable, edible. (See pars. 286, 288.)

neum, before; páiōte, said; neum-páiōte, aforesaid.

ppit, back; ppit-teact, coming and going; ppit-bualatō, palpitation, or a return stroke.

ban, a feminine prefix; flait, a prince; ban-flait, a princess; bain-tiŋearna, a lady.

at, a reiterative particle: pāō, a saying; at-pāō, a repetition; atuair, another time; an atōliatōain, next year; an atŋeactmāin, next week. At has sometimes the force of "dis" in dismantle, as cumatō, to form;

**atcumad**, to deform, destroy; **riogad**, to crown, to elect a king; **atriogad**, to dethrone.

**bit**, **biot**, lasting, constant; **buan**, lasting; **biot-buan**, everlasting; **bit-fipeun**, ever-faithful.

**oo** and **ro**, two particles which have directly opposite meanings, as have often the letters **o** and **r**. **Oo** denotes *difficulty, ill, or the absence of some good quality*; **ro** denotes the opposite.

<b>oo-oeunta</b> , hard to be done	<b>ro-oeunta</b> , easy to be done
<b>oolar</b> , sorrow	<b>rolar</b> , comfort, joy
<b>oonar</b> , bad-luck	<b>ronar</b> , good-luck
<b>oubac</b> , sad	<b>rubac</b> , merry
<b>oarobir</b> , poor	<b>rarobir</b> , rich
<b>oai</b> , a fool	<b>rai</b> , a wise man
<b>oit</b> , want, misery	<b>rit</b> , peace, plenty
<b>oubailce</b> , vice	<b>rubailce</b> , virtue
<b>oaior</b> , condemned, <b>dear</b>	<b>raior</b> , free, cheap
<b>oocar</b> , harm	<b>roocar</b> , profit
<b>oona</b> , unlucky, unhappy	<b>rona</b> , lucky, happy
<b>oineann</b> , bad weather	<b>rineann</b> , fine weather
<b>ocamait</b> , inconvenient	<b>rocamait</b> , convenient

## 456.

## Affixes or Terminations.

**ac**, when it is the termination of an adjective, means full of, abounding in: **briacar**, a word; **briacrac**, wordy, talkative; **reupac**, grassy

αc, when it is the termination of a noun, denotes a person or personal agent: as Εἰρεανναc, an Irishman; Αλβαναc, a Scotchman.

αcτ is an abstract termination, like the English *-ness*: μιλιρ, sweet; μιλεαcτ, sweetness.

N.B.—The termination *-αcτ* is usually added to adjectives.

αιρε, υιρε, ιρε, are personal terminations denoting an agent: ργευτ, a story; ργευτιυρε, a storyteller; κορ, a foot; κοιριρε, a pedestrian.

αιρε, ιρε, are also personal terminations denoting an agent: ceatγ, deceit; ceatγαιρε, a deceiver.

αμαιτ, a termination having the very same force as the English *like* or *ly*: ρεαμαμαιτ, manly; ρλατεαμαιτ, princely, generous.

αρ, εαρ, or sometimes ρ alone, an abstract termination like αcτ: μαιτ, good; μαιτεαρ, goodness; ceann, a head; ceannαρ, headship, authority.

υαρ and υρε have a collective force: as, τυιττε, a leaf (of a tree); τυιττεαυαρ, foliage.

οα οα, or τα, is an adjectival termination which has usually the force of the English *-like*: μοριοα, majestic; οριοα, golden; γαλλοα, exotic, foreign (from γαλλ, a stranger, a foreigner).

e is an abstract termination like *de* or *er*: whenever it is added to an adjective the resulting abstract noun, owing to the rule "*caol te caol*," has the very same form as the *genitive singular feminine of the adjective*: as, *fiat*, generous; *féite*, generosity; *áir*, high; *áiríoe*, height; *geat*, bright; *gíte*, brightness; *áinne*, beauty.

*lae*, *nae*, *rae*, *tae*, *trae*, have all the same meaning as *ae*, viz., full of, abounding in: *muc*, a pig; *muctae*, a piggery; *coill*, a wood; *coilltae*, a place full of woods; *fuiltae*, bloody; *toiltae* (*toilteanna*), willing.

*ma* means *full of, abounding in*: *ceol*, music; *ceolma*, musical; *speann*, fun; *speannma*, full of fun, amusing; *ciatlma*, sensible, intelligent.

*oir*, *toir*, or *toir*, denotes a *personal agent*: *rpeat*, a scythe; *rpeatatoir*, a mower, reaper; *toirreoir*, a door-keeper.

### Diminutives.

457. In Irish there are three diminutive terminations, viz., *ín*, *án*, and *óg*. However, *ín* is practically the only diminutive termination in Modern Irish as *án* and *óg* have almost lost their diminutive force. A double diminutive is sometimes met with, as *áirínín*, a very little height.

## ín.

458. The termination ín, meaning "small" or "little," may be added to almost every Irish noun. Whenever the final consonant is broad it must be made slender (as the in always remains unaltered), the vowels undergoing the same changes as in the formation of the genitive singular, but Ċ is not changed into Š (see pars. 60 and 78).

ap <sup>at</sup> , an ass	ap <sup>at</sup> ín, a little ass
peap, a man	pí <sup>p</sup> ín, a „ man
šop <sup>t</sup> , a field	šup <sup>t</sup> ín, a „ field
caill <sup>é</sup> ac, an old woman	caill <sup>i</sup> éín, a „ old woman
ppáir <sup>o</sup> , a street	ppáir <sup>i</sup> óín, a „ street, a lane

If the noun ends in e, drop the e and add ín; but if the noun ends in Δ, drop the Δ and attenuate the preceding consonant; then add ín.

páir <sup>oe</sup>	páir <sup>o</sup> ín	lló <sup>ra</sup>	llóir <sup>i</sup> ín	mála	máilín
--------------------	----------------------	-------------------	-----------------------	------	--------

## 459.

## án.

pput <sup>án</sup> , a brook,	from pput, a stream.
ápoán, a hillock,	„ ápo, high.
veatšán, a knitting-needle,	„ veatš, a thorn.
biopán, a pin,	„ biop, a spit.
teabpán, a booklet,	„ teabap, a book.
šeušán, a twig,	„ šeuš, a branch.
ločán, a little lake,	„ loč, a lake.
řšiatán, a wing,	„ řšiat, a shield.

The above are examples of real diminutives, but such examples are not very numerous.



460.

65.

πάρτος (péirteos),	a worm,	from	πάρτ,	a reptile.
τάρος,	a match,	„	τάρ,	a light.
ζάβλος,	a little fork,	„	ζάβατ,	a fork.

These are examples of real diminutives in 65, but such real diminutives are not numerous, as most nouns in 65 have practically the same meaning as the nouns from which they were derived (the latter being now generally obsolete): *cuiteos*, a fly, from *cuit*, a fly; *opreos*, a briar, from *opir*, a briar; *fuinnreos*, an ash, from *fuinnre*, an ash.

In Craig's Grammar we find *luó65*, a rat (*lu6*, a mouse). This example is a striking instance of the fact that the termination 65 is losing (if it has not already lost) its diminutive force.

All derived nouns in 65 are feminine.

### Derived Nouns.

461. Words are of three classes—Simple, Derivative, and Compound. All simple words are, as a general rule, monosyllables; they are the roots from which derivative and compound words spring. Derivative words are made up of two or more parts. These parts undergo slight changes when they are united to form words, and thus the component parts are somewhat disguised. The difficulty which presents itself to a student in the spelling of Irish is more apparent than real. The principle of vowel-assimilation is the key to

Irish spelling. Let a student once thoroughly grasp the rules for "caol te caol, &c," "aspiration," "eclipsis," "attenuation," and "syncope," and immediately all difficulty vanishes.

Derivatives are formed of simple words and particles. The most important of the latter have been already given under the headings "Prefixes" and "Affixes." We will here give some examples of derivative nouns, a careful study of which will enable the student to split up the longest words into their component parts, and thus arrive at their meanings.

462. *tróm* means heavy; *trómar*, i.e., *tróm* + *ar* (the abstract termination) means heaviness or weight; *éadtróm*, light, from *tróm*, and the negative particle *éa*, which eclipses *c* and *t*, hence the *o*; *éadtrómar*, lightness, from *éa*, not; *tróm*, heavy; *ar*, ness; *comtróm*, impartial, fair, or just; from *com*, equal, and *tróm*, heavy; *comtrómar*, impartiality, fairness, &c.; *éagcomtróm*, partial, unjust; from *éa* + *com* + *tróm*; *éagcomtrómar*, partiality, injustice; from *éa* + *com* + *tróm* + *ar*. *Spealatóir*, a reaper; from *rpeat*, a scythe, and *toir*, an affix denoting an agent; the *a* is put in between the *t* and *o* to assist pronunciation: *cáirde*, friends; *cáirdear*, friendliness, friendship; *eugcáirdear*, unfriendliness, hostility: *fearamláct*, manliness; from *feap* + *amail* + *áct*: *neim-geanamláct*, unamiability; from *neim*, not + *gean*, affection + *amail* + *áct*: *níogáct*, a

kingdom, from  $\pi\acute{o}\varsigma + \alpha\epsilon\tau$ :  $\kappa\omicron\mu\omicron\rho\tau\alpha\rho$ , comparison, emulation, competition; from  $\kappa\omicron$  ( $\kappa\omicron\mu$ ), equal, and  $\mu\omicron\rho\tau\alpha\rho$ , greatness, *i.e.*, comparing the greatness of one thing with that of another.

463. Compound nouns are formed by the union of two or more simple nouns, or of a noun and an adjective.

(A.) A compound noun formed of two or more nouns, each in the nominative case, has its declension determined by the last noun. Its gender also is that of the last noun, unless the first noun-part be such as requires a different gender. The first word qualifies the second, and the initial consonant of the second is *usually* aspirated.

(B.) If the compound is formed of a noun in the nominative form followed by a genitive noun, the first is the principal noun, and determines the declension and gender; the second qualifies the first, and generally remains unaltered, and the aspiration of the initial consonant in this case depends on the gender of the first noun. See par. 21(f).

We will give here a few examples of the two chief kinds of compound nouns. It is usual to employ a hyphen between the nouns in Class A, but not in Class B.

bpeuſ-ŕí, a pseudo king	bpeuſ, a lie, and ŕí, a king
bun-ŕpuť, a fountain	bun, a source, origin, and ŕpuť, a stream
cať-báŕŕ, a helmet	cať, a battle, and báŕŕ, top, head
clap-ŕolap, twilight	
cloiſ-teať, a belfry	cloſ, a clock, bell, and teať, a house
cpaoť-ŕleaŕſ, a garland	cpaoť, a branch, and ŕleaŕſ, a wreath
cút-caint, back-biting	cút, the back of the head, and caint, talk
caoiŕ-ŕeoit, mutton	} ŕeoit, flesh; caoiŕa, a sheep laoiſ, a calf; muc, a pig maŕſ, a beef
laoiſ-ŕeoit, veal	
muc-ŕeoit, pork, bacon	
maŕſ-ŕeoit, beef	
lám-óia, a household god	} lám, a hand; Óia, God; euoac, a cloth; óŕo, a sledge
lám-euoac, a handker- chief, a napkin	
lám-óŕo, a hand-sledge	
leic-ŕſeul,* an excuse	leac, a half, and ŕſeul, a story
óŕ-ŕlac, a sceptre; óŕ, gold; and ŕlac, a rod	
ciŕ-ſŕať, patriotism; ciŕ, country; and ſŕať, love	

---

\* ſať mo leic ŕſeul I beg your pardon. (Lit. Accept my excuse).

## 465.

## Class B.

bpat tairc, a winding-sheet (a garment of death).

feap ceolt, a musician (a man of music).

feap feapa, a seer (a man of knowledge; rior, gen. feapa).

feap tige, a householder (a man of a house).

mac tife, a wolf (son of (the) country).

cú mapa, an otter (a hound of the sea; muir, gen. mapa).

taoḡ mapa, a seal (a calf of the sea).

feap ionair, a lieutenant, vicegerent (a man of place).

teac órta, an inn, hotel (a house of entertainment).

maigirtir rcoile, a schoolmaster (a master of a school).

uḃ cínce, a hen-egg (an egg of a hen.)

bean ríde or bean t-ríde, a fairy (a woman of the ríod, a fairy hill).

## 466.

## A Noun and an Adjective.

árto-rí, a high king.

árto-tigeapna, a sovereign lord.

árto-réim, supreme power, chief power.

cláon-breic, partiality; cláon, inclined: and breic, a judgment.

cpom-teac, a druidical altar; cpom, bent; and teac, a stone, flag.

ṽaor-breic, condemnation; ṽaor, condemned.

ṽaor-óglác, a bond-slave; óglác, a servant.

veapþbrátaſi (veapþ-þrǫ-  
 taſi), a brother by blood } veapþ, real or true.  
 veipþþrǫp, a sister by } brátaſi and þrǫp, brother  
 blood. } and sister (in reli-  
 gion).

þiſiſ-urſe, spring water: þiſiſ, true, pure; urſe, water.

ſarþ-þiſiſ, a tempest: ſarþ, rough; and þiſiſ, weather.

ſipp-þiað, a hare: ſeapſi, short; and þiað, a deer.

nuað-ðuine, an upstart: nuað, new, fresh; and ðuine  
 a person.

rean-ataſi, a grandfather, }  
 rean-rean-ataſi (ré-rean-  
 ataſi), a great grand-  
 father. } rean, old; ataſi, a father.  
 } mátaſi, a mother;  
 } aoſi, age.

rean-mátaſi, a grand-  
 mother. } reaðt, law; tuiſe is a  
 } more common word  
 } for law.

rean-aoſi, old age.

rean-reaðt, the old law.

treun-þear, a brave man.

treun-laoc, a hero.

raoſi-þeað, a freehold: þeað, possession.

trſm-tuiſe, a nightmare.

uaſat-ataſi, a patriarch.

raoþ-ðiaſi, folly, silliness: raoþ, silly; and ðiaſi, sense

þſiſ-þriataſi, an adverb: þſiſ, before; and þriataſi, a  
 word.

þſiſ-meall, a frontier, extremity; imeall, a border, a  
 hem.

þſiſ-þreit, a prejudice (a fore-judgment).

þſiſ-neart, violence.

þſiſ-éigean, oppression, compulsion.



## Formation of Adjectives.

467. (a) Adjectives may be formed from many nouns by the addition of *Δ̂* or *ΕΔ̂*, which signifies *full of, abounding in*. All these adjectives belong to the first declension, and are declined like *οἶπεΔ̂*.

## NOUN.

*ρεαγ̃*, anger  
*ρui*, blood  
*ρευ̃*, grass  
*βυα̃ι̃θ̃*, victory  
*βρευ̃*, a lie  
*οἶδεα̃ι̃*, one's best endeavour  
*ρεα̃ρ̃α̃μ̃*, standing  
*γ̃ν̃ο̃*, work  
*ε̃λ̃ι̃*, fame  
*ρα̃ο̃τ̃α̃ρ̃*, toil  
*λ̃ι̃β̃*, a loop  
*ρα̃ο̃γ̃α̃ι̃*, life  
*ρ̃α̃ι̃ε̃*, sufficiency  
*α̃λ̃β̃α̃*, Scotland  
*σα̃κρα̃ι̃ν̃*, England  
*ε̃ρα̃ο̃β̃*, branch  
*ε̃αρ̃ρα̃ι̃γ̃*, a rock  
*β̃ρ̃ο̃ν̃*, sorrow  
*ρ̃α̃ι̃*, dirt  
*ρ̃ι̃ο̃ρ̃*, knowledge  
*α̃τ̃α̃ρ̃*, joy  
*ο̃ο̃ι̃τ̃γ̃ι̃ο̃ρ̃*, sorrow

## ADJECTIVE.

*ρεα̃γ̃α̃Δ̂*, angry  
*ρuĩτεα̃Δ̂*, bloody  
*ρευ̃α̃Δ̂*, grassy  
*βυα̃θ̃α̃Δ̂*, victorious  
*βρευ̃α̃Δ̂*, false, lying  
*οἶδεα̃ι̃α̃Δ̂*, energetic  
*ρεα̃ρ̃μ̃α̃Δ̂*, steadfast  
*γ̃ν̃ο̃ε̃α̃Δ̂*, busy  
*ε̃λ̃ι̃τεα̃Δ̂*, famous  
*ρα̃ο̃τ̃μ̃α̃Δ̂*, industrious  
*λ̃ι̃β̃α̃Δ̂*, deceitful  
*ρα̃ο̃γ̃α̃ε̃α̃Δ̂*, long-lived  
*ρ̃α̃ε̃α̃Δ̂*, satiated  
*α̃λ̃β̃α̃α̃Δ̂*, Scotch  
*σα̃κρα̃ν̃α̃Δ̂*, English  
*ε̃ρα̃ο̃β̃α̃Δ̂*, branchy  
*ε̃αρ̃γε̃α̃Δ̂*, rocky  
*β̃ρ̃ο̃ν̃α̃Δ̂*, sorrowful  
*ρ̃α̃ε̃α̃Δ̂*, dirty  
*ρ̃ι̃ο̃ρ̃α̃Δ̂*, intelligent  
*α̃τ̃α̃ρ̃α̃Δ̂*, joyous  
*ο̃ο̃ι̃τ̃γ̃ι̃ο̃ρ̃α̃Δ̂*, sorrowful

## NOUN.

cleap, a trick  
 cuipre, weariness  
 uirge, water  
 neut, a cloud  
 teanb, a child  
 gaot, wind  
 imniðe, anxiety  
 cúmaðt, power  
 neult, a star  
 aipe, care  
 foigro, patience  
 eagla, fear  
 toit, a will  
 cúram, heed  
 iomaipca, too much

## ADJECTIVE.

cleapað, tricky  
 cuipreað, weary  
 uirgeað, watery  
 neutað, cloudy  
 teanbað, childish  
 gaotað, windy  
 imniðeað, anxious  
 cúmaðtað, powerful  
 neultað, starry  
 aipeað, attentive  
 foigroeað, patient  
 eaglað, timid  
 toitteanað, willing  
 cúramað, careful  
 iomaipcað, excessive,  
 copious

(b). Many adjectives are formed by adding *mār* to nouns.

All these adjectives belong to the first declension and are declined like *mōr*.

## NOUN.

āð, luck  
 ceot, music  
 ciatt, sense  
 feup, grass  
 feot, flesh  
 fonn, fancy

## ADJECTIVE.

āðmār, lucky.  
 ceotmār, musical  
 ciattmār, sensible  
 feupmār, grassy  
 feotmār, fleshy  
 fonnmār, desirous

## NOUN.

glóir, glory  
 speann, fun  
 luac, price, value  
 líon, number  
 neart, strength  
 rṡát, a shadow  
 tút, activity

## ADJECTIVE.

glórmair, glorious  
 speannmair, funny  
 luacmair, valuable  
 líonmair, numerous  
 neartmair, powerful  
 rṡátmair, shy, startled  
 tútmair, active, nimble

(c). Very many adjectives are formed from nouns by the addition of *amail* or *eamail* (both pronounced oo-il or u-wil). All these adjectives belong to the third declension.

## NOUN.

féar, a man  
 bean, a woman  
 flaít, a prince  
 ainm, a name  
 meap, esteem  
 lá (pl. laete), a day  
 spáin, hatred  
 cara (pl. cáiríoe), a friend  
 naim (pl. náimíoe), an enemy  
 eoríoe, a heart  
 rí (gen. ríog), a king  
 caoi (pl. caoite), a way  
 riap, order  
 sean, affection  
 mod, manner

## ADJECTIVE.

féaramail, manly  
 beanamail, womanly  
 flaíteamail, generous  
 ainmeamail, renowned  
 mearamail, estimable  
 laeteamail, daily  
 spáineamail, hateful  
 cáiríoeamail, friendly  
 náimíoeamail, hostile  
 eoríoeamail, hearty, gay  
 ríogamail, kingly, royal  
 caoiteamail, opportune  
 riapamail, subject, docile.  
 obedient  
 seanamail, affectionate  
 modamail, mannerly

## NOUN.

tír (pl. tíortha), country  
 meirneac, } courage  
 mírneac, }  
 teine (pl. teinte), fire  
 ríab, (pl. ríeibte), a mountain  
 speann, fun  
 eun, a bird  
 comurra, a neighbour  
 bapántar, authority

## ADJECTIVE.

tíorthamail, country-like,  
 homely, social  
 mírneamail, courageous  
 teinteamail, fiery, igneous  
 ríeibteamail, mountainous  
 speannamail, funny, gay  
 eunamail, bird-like, airy  
 comurramail, neighbourly  
 bapántamail, authentic

(d). There is a fourth class of adjectives formed by the termination **ṪA** (**ṪA**); but it is not as large as the three preceding classes. The following are some of the principal ones:—

ṪAṪA, godly, divine  
 fearṪA, masculine  
 banṪA, feminine  
 órṪA, golden, gilt  
 laocṪA, heroic  
 fearṪA, ancient

ṪAṪA (ṪAṪAṪA) human  
 ṪrṫṪA, ugly  
 cróṪA, brave  
 beoṪA, lively  
 ṪaṪṪA, exotic or foreign  
 naomṪA (naomṪA), holy  
 saintly

Compound adjectives are extremely common in Irish, being usually formed by the union of two or more simple adjectives (sometimes of a noun and an

adjective); but these compound adjectives present no difficulty once the simple adjectives have been mastered.

## FORMATION OF VERBS

468. Verbs can be readily formed from nouns and adjectives by the addition of **is** or **uis**. The addition of this termination is sometimes accompanied by syncope, which often necessitates slight vowel changes in accordance with the rule "caol te caol."

### 469. (a). Verbs derived from Nouns.

NOUN.	VERB (Stem).
ainm, a name	ainmnis, name
beata, life	beatus, nourish
cuirne, memory	cuirnis, remember
curo, a part	curois te, assist (take part with)
cú, the back of the head	cúis, retire
raochar, exertion	raocharis, exert
cuairt, a visit	cuairtis, visit, search
leap, improvement	leapuis, improve
neart, strength	neartuis, strengthen
dect, a decree	dectuis, decree, enact
bár, death	báruis, put to death
cat, a battle	catuis, contend, fight
céim, a step	céimnis, step, advance
crio, an end	criochnuis, finish
cri, a trembling	crichnis, tremble

## NOUN.

5ορτα, hunger, injury  
 ιομασ, multitude  
 ορτο, an order  
 ροτυρ, a light  
 τυρ (τορ), a beginning  
 τρεοιρ, a guide  
 pian, pain  
 οβαιρ, work

## VERB (Stem).

5ορτσιγ, injure  
 ιομαστσιγ, multiply  
 ορτσιγ, order, command  
 ροιτιριγ, enlighten  
 τορτσιγ, begin  
 τρεορτσιγ, guide, lead  
 pianτσιγ, cause pain  
 οιβριγ, work

## (b). Verbs derived from Adjectives.

## ADJECTIVE.

αρο, high  
 βαν, white  
 ουβ, black  
 βοθαρ, deaf  
 βυαν, lasting  
 ροιτιρ, apparent  
 ρυαρ, cold  
 λαγ, weak  
 ρλαν, well  
 τιρμ, dry  
 βοετ, poor  
 σεαρτ, right  
 ριν, fine  
 ιρμω, low  
 ρηατ, humble  
 ραιθβιρ, rich

## VERB (Stem).

αρτσιγ, raise  
 βαντσιγ, whiten  
 ουβτσιγ, blacken  
 βοθρτσιγ, deafen, bother  
 βυαντσιγ, preserve  
 ροιτιριγ, reveal, show  
 ρυαρτσιγ, cool, chill  
 λαγτσιγ, weaken  
 ρλαντσιγ, make well, cure  
 τιρμτσιγ, or τριμτσιγ, dry  
 βοεττσιγ, impoverish  
 σεαρττσιγ, correct  
 ριντσιγ, make fine, explain  
 ιρλιγ, lower  
 υμλιγ, humble  
 ραιθβριγ, enrich

The compound verbs are very few, and are therefore of little consequence to the beginner.



## PART III.—SYNTAX.

### CHAPTER I.

#### The Article.

470. In Irish the article always precedes its noun, and agrees with it in gender, number and case as, *an fear*, the man; *na fear*, the men; *an fear*, of the man; *na mná*, of the woman.

471. When one noun governs another in the genitive case the article cannot be used with the first noun: as, *mac an fear*, the son of the man; *fear an tíse*, the man of the house, &c.

Notice the difference between *the son of the man*, *mac an fear*, and *a son of the man*, *mac do'n fear*.

**Exceptions.** (1) When a demonstrative adjective is used with the first noun (the governing one), the article must also be used; as, *tá an teach sin mo cara le díol*, that house of my friend's is for sale.

(2) If the two nouns form a compound word, the article is used before the first, if used in English: a newspaper, *páipear nuairéada*; but, the newspaper, *an páipear nuairéada*.

(3) When the noun in the genitive case is an indefinite\* one, *which denotes a part of something, the material of which a thing is made, or the contents of the first noun*, the article is used with the first noun when it is used in English :—

an speim aráin, the piece of bread.

an mála mine, the bag of meal.

an crúirgín uirge, the little jug of water.

We say blas aráin, for, the taste of bread ; bolat éirg, the smell of fish ; mac ríog, the son of a king ; because if the noun in the genitive expresses quality, connection, or origin, the governing noun does not take the article.

472. If a nominative be followed by several genitives the article can be used only with the last (if “the” be used in English), as, truíme cinn an capaiti, the weight of the horse’s head.

The article is often omitted before a noun which is antecedent to a relative clause ; as, ír é tóine do bí ann. He is the person who was there.

473. In the following cases the definite article is frequently used in Irish though not used in English.

(1) Before surnames, when not preceded by a Christian name, as, Raib an Uíeachaí ann? Was Walsh there?

---

\* See par. 585.

(2) Before the names of some countries, as, *an Spáinn*, Spain; *an Fhrainc*, France; *rí na h-Éireann*, the king of Ireland: also before Rome, *'ran Róim*, in Rome; *ó'n Róim*, from Rome. The article is not used before the names of Ireland, England or Scotland in the nominative and dative cases.

(3) Before abstract nouns: *an t-ocpar*, hunger. *Is maith an t-annlann an t-ocpar*. Hunger is a good sauce.

We frequently use *an báir* for "death."

The article is not used in such sentences, as:—

*Tá ocpar orm*. I am hungry.

(4) Before nouns qualified by the demonstrative adjectives: *an fear sin*, that man; *an bean seo*, this woman.

(5) Before adjectives used as nouns:

*an maith agus an t-olc*, goodness and badness.

*Is fearr liom an glár ná an dearg*. I prefer green to red.

(6) After "Cé" meaning "which" or "what."

*Cé an fear?* Which man?

*Cé an leabhar?* What book?

(7) To translate "apiece," "per" or "a" before words expressing weight and measure;

*Shas an ceann*. Sixpence apiece.

In speaking of a period of time *ra* (*in* *an*) is used: as, *uair ra mbliadain*, once a year.

## (8). Before titles :

Δν τ-ατδιν Εογαν υα Σπαμνα. Father Eugene  
O'Growney.

Δν τ-ατδιν Ρεαδαν υα Λαογαιρε. Father Peter  
O'Leary.

Δν τοδτδιν Δουβγλαρ Δε η-ΐδε. Dr. Douglas Hyde.

## (9) To express any attribute :

Δ βεαν να οτρί μβό. O woman of three cows.

(10) The article is used before the word denoting  
the use to which a thing is put, or the place where a  
thing is found or produced.

μάτα να μινε. The meal bag, *i.e.*, the bag for hold-  
ing meal.

Επύργιν αν υίργε. The water-jug.

Compare these with the following :—

Δν μάτα μινε. The bag of meal.

Δν επύργιν υίργε. The jug of water.

## (11) Before the word "uite" meaning "every."

Δν uite fear. Every man.

Δν uite tír. Every country.

(12) Whenever an indefinite noun, accompanied by  
an adjective is predicated of a pronoun by means of  
the verb *ir*, the definite article must be used with the  
noun whenever the adjective is placed immediately  
after the verb.

Ir breáḡ an lá é. It is a fine day.

Ir maít an fear tú. You are a good man.

(13) Before the names of seasons, months, days of the week (when not preceded by the word *oe*).

*An é an Satharn atá agáinn?* Is to-day Saturday?

*An iníu an Luan?* } Is this Monday?  
*An é seo an Luan?* }

*Iníu an Aoine.* To-day is Friday.

## CHAPTER II.

### The Noun.

474. In Irish one noun governs another in the genitive case, and the governed noun comes after the governing one.

*Ceann an éapaitt.* The horse's head.

The noun, *éapaitt*, in the genitive case is aspirated by the article because it is masculine gender. It would not be aspirated if it were feminine. (See par. 40.)

475. When the governed noun in the genitive is a proper name it is generally aspirated, whether it be masculine or feminine, although the article is not used.

*peann mháire.* Mary's pen.

*leabhar Seagáin.* John's book.

The last rule is by no means generally true of *place names*.

476. When the noun in genitive case has the force of an adjective, it is not preceded by the article, but its initial consonant is subject to precisely the same rules, with regard to aspiration and eclipsis, as if it were a simple adjective, *i.e.*, it is aspirated if the governing noun be nominative or accusative singular feminine, or genitive singular masculine. It is eclipsed if the governing noun be in the genitive plural.

uð cŕŕce, a hen-egg (an egg of a hen).

uibe cŕŕce, of a hen-egg.

ŕear ceoit, a musician.

ŕŕ ceoit, of a musician.

na ŕear ŕceoit, of the musicians.

477. **Apposition** has almost entirely disappeared in modern Irish, the second noun being now usually in the nominative case, no matter what the case of the first may be.

478. A noun used adjectively in English is translated into Irish by the genitive case.

A gold ring, ŕáinne óŕ (lit. a ring of gold).

A hen-egg, uð cŕŕce.

Oatmeal, min cŕŕce.

479. **Collective nouns** (except in their own plurals) always take the article and qualifying adjectives in the singular; they *sometimes* take a plural pronoun, and may take a plural verb.



Ċángaḁar an ōuṛḁean cupaḁ rin ṁo láċair ċinn aḁur  
 ṁo ḁeannuiḁ riāḁ ṁó. That company of warriors  
 came into the presence of Finn, and saluted him  
 (lit. to him).

**480. Nouns denoting fulness or a part of anything**  
 are usually followed by the preposition *ṁe* and the  
 dative case, but the genitive is also used.

ceann (or ḁaḁar) ṁ'ār ngaḁraiḁ, one of our hounds.  
 ḁārri mo ḁriḁiḁe, the top of my shoe.  
 lān mo ṁuirri, the full of my fist.

In phrases such as "some of us," "one of them,"  
 &c., "of us," "of them," &c., are usually translated  
 by aḁainn, aca, &c.; but ṁinn, ṁioḁ, &c., may also be  
 used.

**481. The personal numerals from ṁiar to ṁáreus**  
 inclusive (see par. 177) generally take their nouns  
 in the genitive plural: *ḁeiriṁ mac*, two sons; *naonḁar*  
*ṁear*, nine men (lit. two of sons, nine of men).

Δ ṁriúr mac aḁur Δ ṁṁriúr ḁan.  
 His three sons and their three wives.

**482. When used partitively they take *ṁe* with the**  
 dative.

ḁáiré ré naonḁar ṁioḁ ṁá 'n loḁ.  
 He drowned nine of them under the lake.  
 Naoi naonḁar ṁe máoraiḁ na n-Éireann.  
 Nine times nine of the stewards of Erin.

### Personal Nouns.

**483.** An Irish name consists of two parts, the ainm-bairtí (or simply ainm), which corresponds to the English Christian name, and the plóinneas, the surname or family name.

Surnames were first used in Ireland about the eleventh century: until that time every Irish personal name was significant, and sometimes rendered more so by the application of some epithet. "In the early ages individuals received their names from epithets implying some personal peculiarity, such as colour of hair, complexion, size, figure, certain accidents of deformity, mental qualities, such as bravery, fierceness, &c." Joyce's "Irish Names of Places."

**484.** When the Christian name is used in addressing a person, it is always in the vocative case, and preceded by the particle *Δ*, which causes aspiration, *e.g.* :

*Fan tiom, Δ Seasáin.* Wait for me, John.

*Óia túit, Δ Seumair.* Good morning, James.

**485.** When the Christian name is in the genitive case, it is aspirated, *e.g.* :

*Leabhar Máire.* Mary's book.

*Sgian Seoirre.* George's knife.

**486.** Surnames when not preceded by a Christian name usually take the termination *ΔC*, which has the force of a patronymic (or father-name), and are declined like *mapac* (par. 57). They are usually preceded by the article except in the vocative case: *an paopaC*, Power; *capall an ōmánaig*, O'Brien's horse

Two forms are admissible in the vocative case; facility of pronunciation is the best guide, *e.g.*, *Ṣab i teit, a Ṗrianaig.* Come here, O'Brien. *a míc uí laogaíre,* O'Leary. *a míc uí Súibne,* MacSweeney

487. Surnames occurring in Ireland to-day are of three classes: (1) Surnames of Gaelic origin. These in almost every instance have the prefix *Ó* (*ua*) or *Mac* for a male, and *ní* or *hic* for a female. (2) Surnames of old foreign origin. The majority of these have no prefix. (3) Surnames of late foreign origin. Only a few of these have acquired a distinct form, pronounced in an Irish way.

488. When the surname is preceded by any of the words *Ó* (*ua*), *Mac*, *ní*, *hic*, the surname is in the genitive case, and is aspirated after *ní* or *hic*, but not after *Ó* or *Mac*: *e.g.*, *Seagán Mac Domhnaill*, John McDonnell; *Máire ní Conaill*, Mary O'Connell; *Diarmuid Ó Conaill*, Dermot O'Connell; *Nóra hic Domhnaill*, Nora McDonnell.

489. When the whole name is in the genitive case, the words after *uí* (gen. of *Ó* or *ua*) and *míc* (gen. of *Mac*) are aspirated; *ní* and *hic* do not change in genitive. *leabap Seumair uí Ṗriain*, James O'Brien's book; *bó Ṗriain míc Domhnaill*, Brian McDonnell's cow.

490. *mac* and *Ó* aspirate when they really mean "son" and "grandson" respectively.

MAC Dómnaitt, Donal's son.

MAC Dómnaitt, McDonnell.

Ó Dúgáin, Brian's grandson.

Ó Dúgáin, O'Brien.

491. Some surnames take the article after *mac* and *mac*—*e.g.*:

Seumas *mac an bÁirí*, James Ward.

Nóra *nic an uiltáig*, Nora McNulty.

## CHAPTER III.

### The Adjective.

492. An adjective may be used either **predicatively** or **attributively**. An adjective is used *predicatively* when it is predicated of a noun by a verb, and in this case it is *usually* separated from the noun by the verb. "The way was *long*, the wind was *cold*." "The day is *fine*." "He made the mantles *green*." "Long," "cold," "fine," and "green" are used *predicatively*. An adjective is used *attributively* whenever it is not separated from the noun by the verb, and is not predicated of a noun by a verb: as, "The *infirm* old minstrel went wearily along." "He made the *green* mantles." The adjectives "*infirm*," "*old*," and "*green*" are here used *attributively*.

493. In Irish almost every common adjective can be used both predicatively and attributively. There are, however, one or two exceptions: *ṁpoč*, bad, and *ṁeag*, good, can never be used predicatively. If "bad" or "good" be used predicatively in the English sentence, we must use *olc*, bad, or *maic*, good, in Irish. Never say or write *ṁ ṁeag é* for "he is good," but *ṁ maic é*, &c.

The adjective *iomṁa* is always used predicatively with *ṁ*. In Munster *'mó* is used instead of *iomṁa*.

*ṁ iomṁa maicé do ḡab an tṁige reo.*

('Tis) many a rider (that) has gone this way.

## ADJECTIVE USED ATTRIBUTIVELY.

### (a) The Position of the Adjective.

494. As a general rule the adjective follows its noun in Irish: as, *teabap mór*, a big book; *ṁeap maic*, a good man.

**Exceptions.** (1) A numeral adjective, whether ordinal or cardinal, when it consists of one word, always precedes its noun: as *ṁṁ ba*, three cows; *ṁa čṁc*, two hens. The *interrogative*, *possessive*, and most of the *indefinite adjectives* also precede their noun.

(2) Monosyllabic adjectives are frequently placed before the noun, but then the noun and adjective form a compound noun, and consequently the initial of the noun is aspirated, when possible. This is

always the case with adjectives: *deas*, good; *ono*, bad; *rean*, old; and frequently with *nuas*, new; and *fiop*, true. In this position the form of the adjectives never changes for number or case, but it is subject to the very same initial changes as if it were a noun.

*rean-feap*, an old man; *rean-fiop*, old men.

*treun-feap*, a brave man; *ar-o-mi*, a high king.

*an trean-bean*, the old woman;

*lam an trean-fiop*, the hand of the old man.

(3) When a name consists of two words the adjective frequently comes between them: as, "*Suab sear* *gCua*," "the bright Slieve Gua."

#### (b) Agreement of the Adjective.

When an adjective is used attributively and follows its noun, it agrees with the noun in gender, number, and case: as, *bean mór*, a big woman; *mac an fiop mór*, the son of the big man; *na fiop móra*, the big men.

For the aspiration and eclipsis of the adjective see par. 149.

495. Since the adjective in English has no inflexion for gender, it is quite a common thing to have one adjective qualifying two or more nouns of different genders. Sometimes in Irish we meet with one adjective qualifying two nouns of different genders or numbers; in such cases the adjective follows the



latter noun, and agrees with it alone. However, the more usual method is to use the adjective after each noun: as,

ƒear maĩt agur bean maĩt.  
A good man and woman.

## ADJECTIVE USED PREDICATIVELY.

### (a) Position of the Adjective.

496. An adjective used predicatively always follows its noun, except when it is predicated by means of the verb 1S, in any of its forms, expressed or understood.

The men are good,    Ƨá na ƒĩƒ maĩt.

The day is fine,      Ƨá an lá breáƒ.

If the verb 1ƒ be used in these sentences, notice the position of the adjective and the use of the pronoun.

The men are good,    1ƒ maĩt na ƒĩƒ 1aũ.

The day is fine,      1ƒ breáƒ an lá é.

### (b) Agreement of the Adjective.

An adjective used predicatively never agrees with its noun in either gender, number, or case: in other words, *the simple form of the adjective is always used.*

Moreover, it is never aspirated nor eclipsed by the noun.

497. When the adjective comes immediately after the Past Tense or Conditional of 1ƒ (i.e., ba or buũ),

its initial is generally aspirated, when possible; but in this case it is not the noun which causes aspiration.

Ua bpeáḡ an lá e. It was a fine day.

498. Notice the difference in meaning between the following:—

Rinne ré na rḡeana ḡeupa He made the sharp knives.

Rinne ré ḡeup na rḡeana } He made the knives sharp.

Rinne ré na rḡeana ḡeup }

Tá an bó mór dub. The big cow is black.

Tá an bó dub mór. The black cow is big.

Tá an oíche dorca fliuch. The night is dark and wet.

Tá an oíche fliuch dorca. The wet night is dark.

499. Adjectives denoting fulness or a part of anything are usually followed by *de* with the dative case:

full of milk, lán *de* bainne.

two barrels full of water, dá bapáite lán *o'* uirḡe.

## NUMERAL ADJECTIVES.

### Position of the Words.

500. A numeral adjective, whether ordinal or cardinal, when it consists of one word, goes before the noun.

ceirḡe capáill, four horses; ré caoirḡ, six sheep.

an céurḡ buacáill, the first boy.

The words for 40, 60, 80, 200, 300, &c., also precede their nouns.

501. A numeral adjective, except those just mentioned, consisting of two or more words, takes its noun immediately after the first part of the numeral: as,

ceitpe capall deus, fourteen horses.

da uan deus, twelve lambs.

da bum deus ir trí picir, seventy-two cows.

502. When we wish to express large numbers in Irish, we may either place the unit digit first, then the tens, next the hundreds, and so on; or we may express them in the English order. Convenience for utterance and clearness of sense are the best guides in any particular case.

The word *agus* is generally used with the larger numbers *céad*, *míle*, etc., and *is* with the smaller ones.

129 miles, *céad* (*míle*) *agus* *naoi míle picéad*.

79 horses, *naoi gcapall déag ir trí picir*.

5,635 men, *cúig míle agus pé céad fear agus cúig fir déag ar picir*.

856 sheep, *pé caoirg déag ir da picir agus (ar) trí céad*.

1,666 years, *pé bliadhna ir trí picir agus (ar) pé céad agus (ar) míle*.

519 A.D., *aoir do'n tigeapna cúig céad agus naoi déag*.

52,000 of the Roman army, *da míle déag ir da picir míle de fluaḡ Rómánac*.

**More than 400 years,** tuille(αὐ) (bneir) Ἀἴϋρ  
ceitpe céad bliathain.

**About 80,** tuairim le (or timdeall le) ceitpe fiché.

„ 17 „ „ 17 „ „ „

The word *riúge* is often added to make it clear that *miles* not *thousands* is meant. Sé mite *riúge*, or *ré mite* [oe] *riúge*, *six miles*.

**503.** The initials of the numerals undergo the very same changes with regard to aspiration and eclipsis as a noun would in the same position.

**504.** The article prefixes τ to ἀονμάθ, first, and to οὔτμάθ, eighth, whether the following noun be masculine or feminine: as,

ἀν τ-οὔτμάθ ὄν, the eighth woman.

#### Initial Changes produced by the Numerals.

**505.** ἀον, one; ὀά, two; céuθ, first; and τρεár third, aspirate the initial of the following word: as,

ἀον ὀό ἀμάιν, one cow; ἀν céuθ fear, the first man.

**506.** ἀον, prefixes τ to the letter ρ; but has no effect on θ or τ: ἀον ἀρὰ ἀμάιν, one ass; ἀον ὀρ ἀμάιν, one foot; ἀον τρεάρτ ἀμάιν, one priest; ἀον τρῆατ ἀμάιν, one rod; ἀον τρεάθac ἀμάιν, one hawk; ὀά fearθac, two hawks; ἀον ταοβ ἀμάιν, one side.

**507.** Seacht, seven; oét, eight; naoi, nine; and deic, ten; and their compounds eclipse the initial

of the following noun and prefix *n* to vowels; *reacht mba*, seven cows; *deic n-ubla*, ten apples.

508. *Trí*, *ceitpe*, *cúig* and *ré* have usually no effect on consonants (except *ceuto*, 100, and *míle*, 1000); but *trí*, *ceitpe*, *ré*, and *oapa* prefix *n* to vowels: as, *trí ba*, three cows; *trí n-apail*, three asses; *ré n-ubla*, six apples; *'ran oapa n-áit*, in the second place; *trí ceuto*, 300; *ceitpe míle*, 4000.

*Trí*, *ceitpe*, *cúig* and *ré* (as well as *reacht*, *oict*, &c.), cause eclipsis in the genitive plural: *a bean na ttrí mbó*. *O woman of three cows! luac ceitpe bpúnt* four pound's worth.

#### The Number of the Noun after the Numerals.

509. The noun after *don* is always in the singular, even in such numbers as 11, 21, 31, 41, &c. The other numerals (except *oá*) may take the singular number when unity of idea is expressed: *e.g.*, *don uball oéas*, eleven apples; *deapmáto ré ar na trí buille 'buatao*. He forgot to strike the three blows.

510. When a noun has two forms in the plural, a short form and a long one, the short form is preferred after the numerals: as

*naoi n-uairpe*, nine times; not *naoi n-uairpeannta*.

511. In Modern Irish the numerals *ficte*, 20; *oá fícto*, 40, &c., *ceuto*, 100; *míle*, 1,000, are regarded as simple numeral adjectives which take the noun after them in the singular number.

512. This peculiar construction has arisen from the fact that these numerals are really *nouns*, and formerly governed the nouns after them in the *genitive plural*. As the genitive plural of most Irish nouns has exactly the same form as the nominative singular, the singular form has come to be almost universally used in Modern Irish after these numerals. Formerly they would use *ceud ban* and *peice caora*, but now we use *ceud bean* and *peice caora*.

513. The word *ceann* and its plural *cinn* are often used with numerals *when the noun is not expressed in English*: as, *Cá n'eud (an'mó) leabhar agat?* *Cá uá ceann veug agam.* How many books have you? I have twelve.

*Cá ceann (or duine) aca i n' an tigh.*

There is one of them in the house.

### The Dual Number.

514. *Uá*, "two," always takes the noun after it in the dual number (neither singular nor plural), which in every Irish noun has the same form as the dative singular. This does not at all imply that the noun after *uá* is in the dative case. It is in the *dative singular form*, but it may be in any of the five cases, according to its use in the sentence. All the cases of the dual number are alike, but the form of the genitive plural is often used for the genitive dual: *uá duin*, two cows; *uá gabairn*, two smiths; *lán a uá lámh* or *lán a uá lámh*, the full of his two hands.



515. The article which qualifies a noun in the dual number will always be in the singular form.

516. The adjective which qualifies a noun in the dual number will be in the plural form, but really in the dual number; the pronouns belonging to the noun will be in the plural form; and the verb may, but need not be; because in these parts of speech the dual number and the plural number have the same forms.

517. The initial of an adjective\* qualifying and agreeing with a noun in the dual number will be aspirated, no matter what the gender or case of the noun may be: as,

ṛá tiṣ ṛeuṣ,	twelve houses.
an ṛá láim ṛánā,	the two white hands.
lán ā ṛá láim ṛeaṣ,	the full of her two little hands.

518. The ṛ of ṛá is usually aspirated, except after words ending in ṛ, n, ṭ, ṭ, r (dentals), or after the possessive adjective ā, her.

ā ṛá coiṛ ṛeaṣā,	her two little feet.
------------------	----------------------

---

\* Except demonstrative, possessive, indefinite, and interrogative adjectives.

### The Possessive Adjective.

519. A possessive adjective can never be used without a noun: as, her father and his,  $\Delta$  n- $\alpha\tau\alpha\iota\tau$   $\alpha\varsigma\upsilon\rho$   $\Delta$   $\alpha\tau\alpha\iota\tau$ .

520. The possessive adjectives always precode their nouns: as, mo  $\mu\acute{\alpha}\tau\alpha\iota\tau$ , my mother.

521. The possessives mo, my;  $\tau\omicron\omicron$ , thy; and  $\Delta$ , his, aspirate the initial of their nouns;  $\acute{\alpha}\tau$ , our;  $\upsilon\tau$ , your; and  $\Delta$ , their, cause eclipsis: as,  $\Delta$   $\tau\acute{\omicron}\acute{\alpha}\nu$ , his poem;  $\tau\omicron$   $\mu\acute{\alpha}\tau\alpha\iota\tau$ , thy mother;  $\Delta$   $\tau\acute{\omicron}\acute{\alpha}\nu$ , her poem;  $\Delta$   $\nu\acute{\omicron}\acute{\alpha}\nu$ , their poem.

522. If a noun begins with a vowel, mo, my, and  $\tau\omicron\omicron$ , thy, become m' and  $\tau'$  ( $\tau$  or  $\acute{\tau}$ );  $\Delta$ , his, has no effect;  $\Delta$ , her, prefixes n; and  $\Delta$ , their, prefixes n;  $\acute{\alpha}\tau$ , our, and  $\upsilon\tau$ , your, also prefix n to vowels: as,  $\Delta$   $\alpha\tau\alpha\iota\tau$ , his father;  $\Delta$  n- $\alpha\tau\alpha\iota\tau$ , her father;  $\Delta$  n- $\alpha\tau\alpha\iota\tau$ , their father; m'  $\acute{\epsilon}\alpha\tau$ , my husband;  $\tau'$   $\epsilon\upsilon\tau$ , your bird;  $\acute{\alpha}\tau$  n- $\alpha\rho\acute{\alpha}\nu$   $\lambda\alpha\epsilon\tau\epsilon\alpha\mu\acute{\alpha}\iota\tau$ , our daily bread;  $\upsilon\tau$  n- $\alpha\delta\rho\acute{\alpha}\nu$ , your song.

523. The possessive adjectives, when compounded with prepositions (see par. 186), have the same influence over the initials of their nouns as they have in their uncompounded state: as,  $\tau\omicron\omicron$ m  $\mu\acute{\alpha}\tau\alpha\iota\tau$ , to my mother;  $\acute{\omicron}$ m  $\acute{\epsilon}\tau\iota$ , from my country.

524. When the portion of a thing which belongs to one or more persons is to be expressed by the possessive adjectives, the name of the thing is preceded by *curo*, with the possessive adjective before it. The name of the thing is in the genitive case—genitive singular if *quantity* be implied, but genitive plural if *number*—as, my bread, *mo curo aráin* (lit. my share of bread); his wine, *a curo fíona*; their horses, *a gcuro capall*.

This rule is not always followed; for instance, we sometimes find *m'fíon*, my wine; but *mo curo fíona* is more idiomatic.

525. The word *curo* is never used in this way before the name of a single object.

*mo teabhar*, my book; *a gcapall*, their horse.

*a teabhar*, his book; but *a curo teabhar*, his books.

*a bó*, her cow; *a curo bó*, her cows.

526. The word *curo* is not used in such phrases as *mo cora*, my feet; *mo fúite*, my eyes; *a cnáma*, his bones, &c.

527. When the emphatic suffix is used, some make it follow *curo*; others make it follow the noun: as, *mo curo-re aráin* or *mo curo aráin-re*.

## CHAPTER IV.

## THE PRONOUN.

## Personal Pronoun.

528 The personal pronouns agree with the nouns for which they stand in gender, number and person: as, He is a big man. *1r mór an fear é.* They are big men. *1r mór na fir iad.*

529. A personal pronoun which stands for a noun the gender of which is different from its sex, agrees in gender with the sex of the noun; as, *1r maic an caitín í.* She is a good girl. *1r otc an comurra é.* He is a bad neighbour.

530. In Irish we have no neuter pronoun corresponding to the English "it;" hence, in translating "it," we must determine the gender of the Irish noun (masculine or feminine) and then use *ré* (he) or *rí* (she) accordingly:\* as, It is terrible weather. *1r caillte an aimsir í.* Is to-day Friday? *An í an Aoine atá againn?* 'Oob í an fírinne í. It was the truth. *Tá an carúr agam, ní fuil ré trom.* I have the hammer, it is not heavy.

---

\* The word *áit* although feminine takes sometimes a masculine pronoun, as, *1r veaf an áit é.* It is a nice place.

Notice also—

*1r é* }  
     or } *mo bairnéil. mo tuairim, &c.* It is my opinion, &c., &c.  
*1r í* }

531. The pronoun *tú*, thou, is always used to translate the English "you" when only one person is referred to; as, How are you? *Cionnar tá tú?* What a man you are! *ḡac tú an fear!*

532. The personal pronouns, whether nominative or accusative, always come after the verb; as, *molann sé tú*, he praises you.

533. The disjunctive forms of the personal pronouns are used immediately after the verb 1S in any of its forms expressed or understood; as, *is é an fear láidir é*. He is a strong man. *An é a fuair é?* Was it he who found it? *ḡac í o' ingean í?* Is she not your daughter?

534. A personal pronoun which stands for a sentence, or part of a sentence, is third person singular, masculine gender. *An fuo aduḡairt mé, is é aduḡrim air.* What I said, I repeat.

535. The accusative personal pronoun usually comes last in the sentence or clause to which it belongs: as, *O'fás sé ar an áit rin iad.* He left them at that place. *Rug sé leir míle eile é.* He brought it with him another mile. *O'fásar im oiaib é.* I left it after me.

#### Relative Pronoun.

536. The relative particle follows its antecedent and precedes its verb: as, *an fear a coḡlócar*, the man who will sleep.

537. The relative particle, whether expressed or understood, always causes aspiration: as, an fear fear ag obair, the man who will be at work.

538. The relative when preceded by a preposition causes eclipsis (unless the verb be in the Past Tense). When the relative a signifies "all that" or "what" it causes eclipsis: as, an áit i n-a b-fuit ré, the place in which he is; a b-fuit i mBaile-Átha-Cliat, all that is in Dublin.

539. When the relative is governed by a preposition and followed by a verb in the Past Tense, the relative combines with po (the old sign of the Past Tense), and does not eclipse: an áit ar tuit doó, the place where (in which) Hugh fell.

540. The eight verbs which do not admit of the compounds of po being used before them (see par. 279) form an exception to the last rule: as, an típ i n-a tóáinig ré, the country into which he came.

541. In English, when the relative or interrogative pronoun is governed by a preposition, the pronoun very often comes before the governing word: as, *What are you speaking about? The man that he gave the book to is here.* In colloquial Irish it is a very common practice to separate the relative particle from the preposition which governs it; but instead of using a simple preposition at the end of the sentence, as in English, we use a **prepositional pronoun**. Thus we



can say—*an fear aḡ a bfuil an b6*, or more usually, *an fear a bfuil an b6 aḡe*,\* the man who has the cow; *an fear an 6iolar an capall leir*, or *an fear leir 6iolar an capall*, the man to whom I sold the horse.

542. The forms *6arb* or *6arab*, *6arb*, *leirb*, *marb*, &c., are compounds of a preposition, relative particle; "ro," the sign of the Past Tense; and *ba* or *bu6* the Past Tense of *ir*.

*6arb* = *ro + a + ro + ba* = to whom was.

*leirb* = *le + a + ro + ba* = with or by whom was.

as, *bean 6arb ainm 6rigib*, a woman whose name was Brigid.

543. As the accusative case of the relative particle has exactly the same form as the nominative, the context must determine, in those tenses in which the verb has no distinct termination for the relative, whether the relative particle is the subject or object of the verb; *an fear a buail Seagán*, may mean, The man whom John struck, or The man who struck John.

### Translation of the Genitive Case of the English Relative.

544. The Irish relative has no inflection for case; hence, in order to translate the English word "whose"

---

\* *An fear 6o 6-fuill an b6 aḡe* is also used.

when not an interrogative, we must use one of the prepositions (aś, do, i) + relative particle + possessive adjective (before the noun).

The man whose son was sick.

$$\text{an fear} \left\{ \begin{array}{l} \text{da} \\ \text{aśā} \\ \text{i n-a} \end{array} \right\} \text{naib a mac tinn.}$$

but da, aśā, or 'śā, i n-a are often shortened to a, so, and 'na; hence the above sentence in colloquial Irish would be—

$$\text{an fear} \left\{ \begin{array}{l} \text{a} \\ \text{so} \\ \text{'na} \end{array} \right\} \text{naib a mac tinn.}$$

The woman whose son is sick visited us yesterday.

$$\text{an bean úd} \left\{ \begin{array}{l} \text{so} \\ \text{'śā} \\ \text{\&c.} \end{array} \right\} \text{bhuil a mac tinn tainis ri} \\ \text{ar éuaire iné éuainn.}$$

545. To translate the English relative pronoun when governed by an active participle, we employ a somewhat similar construction; as—

The hare that the hounds are pursuing.

An siuppiat so bhuil na gadair ar a lorg (or ar a tóir, or aś tóraigeadt air).

The man whom I am striking.

An fear atá aśam á (da, śā) bualaib

546. The relative *a* meaning *all that, what*, may itself be genitive; as, *ṭṣuan a ṣaib ann*, a third of what were there. “*Beir beannaṣṭ om ḥporṑe cum a maṣeann ar ḡānḥnoic Ḥṣeann oṣḡ.*” “Bear a blessing from my heart to all those who live on the fair hills of Holy Ireland.”

The relative *a* in this sentence is genitive case being governed by *cum* (see par. 603).

---

## CHAPTER V.

---

### The Verb.

547. As a general rule the verb precedes its nominative: as, *ṭā ré*, he is; *ḡi an ṣeap ann*, the man was there.

**Exceptions.** (1) When the subject is a relative or an interrogative pronoun the verb comes after its subject; as,

*An buaṣaill a buaiteap mé.* The boy who strikes me.  
*Caḡ aṭā aḡaṭ?* What have you?

(2) In a relative sentence the nominative though not a relative pronoun may precede its verb; but as the noun is usually far separated from the verb, a

personal pronoun is used as a sort of temporary subject, so that really the noun and its pronoun are nominative to the same verb: as,

An fear atá 'na fearam ag an doras buail ré an capall. The man who is standing at the door struck the horse.

Compare the similar use of the French pronoun *ce*; or the English "He that shall persevere unto the end, *he* shall be saved."

(3) The nominative often precedes its verb in poetry, and sometimes even in prose.

Raí go raib ort! Success to you!

548. Transitive verbs govern the accusative case; and the usual order of words is, Verb, Subject, Object. When the subject or object is a relative or an interrogative pronoun it precedes the verb.

Do pinne Seagán an báid ain. John made that boat.

Do buail an buachaill é. The boy struck him.

For the conditions under which a verb is aspirated or eclipsed, see pars. 21(g) and 26(e).

### Use of the Subjunctive Mood.

549. The most frequent use of the present subjunctive is with the conjunction *go*, expressing a wish. If the wish be negative use *nár* (except with *raib*).

So mbeannuigíó Dia thúit !	May God bless you !
So bpoiríó Dia orainn !	God help us !
So tóeig tú plán !	Safe home ! (may you go safely) !
nár léigíó Dia rin !	May God not allow that ! God forbid !
So raib maic agat !	Thank you !
ná raib maic agat !	No thanks to you !

550. The subjunctive is also used after *nó so*, *so* or *acht so*, all meaning "until"; and after *muna*, "unless," but only when there is an element of doubt.

fan annso so ttagaó arís.	Stay heretill I come again.
Muna scepíóiríó ríó mé.	Unless you believe me.
Muna ttagaíó tú an t-airgead dom.	Unless you give me the money.

551. *sul a*, *sul ra*, *sul má*, *sul dá*, all meaning "before," when used with reference to an event not considered as an actual occurrence, take the subjunctive; as,

Imtíó leat ríó a ttagaíó an maistríó.	Be off with you, before the master comes.
---------------------------------------	-------------------------------------------

552. The past subjunctive is found after *dá* or *muna* to express a supposed condition. They may also take a conditional. In translating the English phrases "if he believed," "if he had believed" (im-

plying that he did not believe), we use *ν*α with the past subjunctive; but as this Tense is identical in form with the Imperfect Tense, it may be said that it is the Imperfect Tense which is employed in this case.

If you were to see Donal on the following day  
you would pity him.

Νά θρεϊcteά Dóinnall ar maidin lá ar n-α θάρac  
bað tpuag leat é.

If you were to give me that book.

Νά tpuagá-ra dompa an leabap rin.

If it were true for him. Νά mbað fíop ró é.

All the particles given above can also be used with the past subjunctive in reference to past time.

553. In the passive voice the present and past subjunctive are identical in form with the Present and Imperfect Tenses (respectively) of the Indicative Mood.

May it be worn out well. *So scaitíteap so maic é.*

May it never be worn out. *Ná scaitíteap so deo é.*

If it were worn out. *Νά scaití é.*

### Relative Form of the Verb.

554. The relative form of the verb is used after the relative particle *α*, *when it is the subject of the verb*; (but never after the negative relative *nac*, *which* or *who...not*). It has a distinct form in two, and only



two, Tenses—the *Present* and the *Future*. In these two Tenses it ends in *ar* or *ear*. In all the other Tenses the third person singular is used after the relative pronoun. The verb is aspirated after the relative, expressed or understood ; but *naé* eclipses.

555. The inflection of the relative form in *present* tense is not used in the spoken Language of to-day (except in proverbs). In Connaught the final *r* of the relative form is added to the form for the 3rd person singular ; *e.g.*, *an fear a buaiteannr*, *the man who strikes* ; *an buachaill a cuigeannr*, *the boy who understands*. The literary form of the relative in the *future* tense is retained in full vigour in Connaught ; *e.g.*, *an fear a buaitfear*, *the man who will strike*. In Munster the relative form has entirely disappeared in both the present and the future tenses (except in proverbs). The 3rd person singular form has taken its place ; *e.g.*, *an fear a buaiteann*, *the man who strikes*.

556. As the relative has no inflection for case, ambiguity sometimes arises : *e.g.*, *an fear a buail Seagán*, may mean, either *the man who struck John*, or, *the man whom John struck*. The context usually solves the difficulty. The following construction is sometimes employed in order to obviate any ambiguity :—

<i>An fear a buail Seagán.</i>	The man who struck John.
<i>An fear gur buail Seagán é.</i>	The man whom John struck.

557. *Cionnup*, how ; *nuair*, when ; and *mar*, as, are followed by the relative form of the verb in the Present and Future, and the verb is aspirated ; but with *cionnup a*, *cia an éadai*, *cia an nóir*, *cia an moò*, or any

other such locutions, the eclipsing  $\Delta$  or  $\iota$  (*in which*) is used before the verb. Before the Past Tense, of course,  $\Delta\pi$  ( $\Delta + \pi o$ ) is used.  $\text{Cionnur } \Delta \text{ } \delta\pi\text{uit } \tau\acute{u}$ ? How are you?

$m\Delta\pi$  is also followed by the ordinary Present and Future.

**558.**  $\text{Sul}$ , "before," has two usages. It may be followed by the relative forms—*e.g.*,  $\pi\text{ut } \tau\text{io}\pi\alpha\pi \text{ } \rho\acute{e}$ ,  $\pi\text{ut } \tau\acute{\alpha}\iota\text{nis } \rho\acute{e}$ ; or else it may be followed by one of the particles  $\Delta$ ,  $m\Delta$ ,  $\rho\Delta$ ,  $\tau\Delta$ , all of which eclipse.

**559.** After these particles, the Subjunctive Mood is often used when the event is future and uncertain, or contains a mental element: as—

$\iota\text{mtis } \tau\text{eat } \pi\text{ut } \Delta \text{ } \delta\pi\epsilon\iota\tau\text{o } \rho\acute{e} \text{ } \tau\acute{u}$ .

Be off (with you) before he sees you (*i.e.*, so that he may not see you).

It is not correct to eclipse after the word  $\pi\text{ut}$ , as  $\pi\text{ut } \tau\Delta\iota\text{nis}$ , although sometimes done.

**560.** The relative form of the Present Tense is frequently used as a historic present, even when no relative occurs in the sentence: as—

$\text{No}\epsilon\tau\alpha\text{r } \text{E}\pi\epsilon\mu\text{o}\nu \text{ } \tau\text{o}\text{i}\text{o}$ .  $\text{E}\pi\epsilon\mu\text{o}\nu$  revealed to them.

### The Verbal Noun and its Functions.

561. "Is there an Infinitive in Irish?" We give here Father O'Leary's answer to his own question, "Certainly not." In Irish there is neither an infinitive mood nor a present participle, both functions being discharged by the verbal noun. It follows from this statement that *there is no such thing as a sign of the infinitive mood in Irish.*

1r maic liom siubal.	I wish to walk.
Dubhar leir gan teacht.	I told him not* to come.
Tá ompra feiceamh.	I have to wait.
Níor maic liom bean-nuḡad dó.	I did not wish to salute him.
Ní cís le mála folamh reasamh.	An empty bag cannot stand.

562. In the above examples, and in thousands of similar ones, *the Irish verbal noun is an exact equivalent in sense of the English infinitive, sign and all.* If any one of the prepositions *do* (or *Δ*), *le* or *cum*, be used before the verbal nouns in the above examples, the result is utter nonsense. Now consider the following examples:—

1r maic liom Δn bótar do siubal.	I wish to walk the road.
1r maic liom focal do labairt.	I wish to speak a word.

---

\* Not before the English infinitive is translated by *gan* (a prep., without).

<p>             Dubairt m'atair uim san              an capall do díol.           </p> <p>             Is cóir duit an fear do              bainc.           </p> <p>             An féidir leat an caint              do tuiscint?           </p> <p>             Is mian uim litir do              scríobadh.           </p>	<p>My father told me not to sell the horse.</p> <p>You ought to cut the grass.</p> <p>Can you understand the conversation?</p> <p>I wish to write a letter.</p>
------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------	-------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------

563. The *preposition* do in the above examples and ones like them between the noun and the verbal noun, is very often, in the spoken language, softened to a: and this a is not heard before or after a vowel: as,

Is cóir duit comairle 'glaic.

You ought to take advice.

564. In any sentence of the first set of examples there is question of only one thing; e.g., riuat, teacht, feiteamh, &c., but in each of the sentences of the second set *there is a relation between two things*: e.g., bócar and riuat, focaí and labairt, &c., and to express this relationship a *preposition is used between the two nouns*. If the relation between the nouns be altered the preposition must also be altered, as—

Tá bócar agam le riuat,	I have a road to walk.
Tá focaí agam le labairt,	I have a word to say.
Tá capall agam le díol,	I have a horse for sale (to sell).
Tá fear agat le bainc,	You have grass to cut.

565. There is still another preposition which can be used between the nouns to express another alteration in meaning—

Tá teac cum comnuigte I have a house to live in.  
agam.

Tá capall cum marcuit. He has a horse to ride on.  
eacta aige.

If in any one of these sentences the wrong preposition be employed the proper meaning cannot be expressed.

566. In translating the simple English infinitive of an intransitive verb, use the simple verbal noun in Irish: as,

He told me to go to Cork. Dubairt ré liom dul go  
Corcaig.

An empty bag cannot stand. Ní tig le mála polam  
seam.

It is impossible to write without learning. Ní féidir ríobhad sam  
foglaím.

I prefer to walk. Is fearr liom siúal.

He cannot stand. Ní tig leir seam.

Tell him to sit down. Abair leir siúe ríor.

Tell them to go away. Abair leo imteact.

567. When the English intransitive infinitive expresses purpose (*i.e.*, the gerundial infinitive), use the preposition *le*.

He came to stay,	Ċáinig ré le fanamaint.
I have a word to say,	Tá focal agam le labairt.
You are to wait,	Tá tú le feiceam.
I am to go,	Táim le dul.

568. When the English verb is transitive and in the simple infinitive (no purpose implied) use the preposition *do* or the softened form *a*.

My father told me to buy a horse.	Dubhairt m'atair liom capall do cheannad.
You ought to have cut the grass.	Ba cóir duit an feur do baint.
He told me not to shut the door.	Dubhairt ré liom gan an doras do dhúnad.
Would you like to read this book?	An mian leat an leabhar ro do léigeat?

569. When the English infinitive is transitive, and also expresses purpose, use either *Cun* or *le* before the noun which is the object of the English infinitive, and *do* before the verbal noun in Irish; *cun* takes



the noun after it in the genitive; *te* becomes *teir* before the article, and then causes eclipsis if the noun be singular.

He will come to judge the living and the dead.	Tiocfaid Sé cum bpreic-eamhnair do tabairt ar beo-daib agus ar marb-daib.
He came to buy a horse.	Táinig pé le capall do ceannac.
He went to strike the men.	Cuair pé cum na bpeap do bualaó.
He went to strike the man.	Cuair pé teir an bpeap do bualaó.
He said that to praise the girl.	Dubairt pé rin teir an gceitlin do molaó.
He came to buy the horse.	Táinig pé cum an capall a ceannac.

570. We can also express the above by means of the preposition *do* alone, but in this case we must put the verbal noun before the other noun. This latter will, of course, be now in the genitive case, because one noun governs another in the genitive case. This is the *only governing power the verbal noun has in Irish*.

He came to buy the horse.	Táinig pé do ceannac an capall.
He went to strike the man.	Cuair pé do bualaó an fear.

Did you come to strike An tÁngair do bualadh  
John? Séatáin?

He came to make fun.      táinig ré do deunam  
                                                grinn.

They came to make war. ἵνα πολεμήσωμεν  
τοῖς ἐχθροῖς.

N.B.—This latter method is not often used in the spoken language.

571. When the English infinitive is passive, and also expresses purpose, use *te*.

He is to be hanged.      Τά ρέ τε κροῖσθ, or τε  
                                              βεῖτ κροῖστα.

The milk is to be drunk.      Τά γὰν βάλιννε τε η-όλ (&c.).

Cows are to be bought at    *Tá ba le ceannaó ar an*  
the fair.                                *áonó.*

The grass is to be cut.      Τά άν γρύν τε βαιντ.

The house is to be sold.      Τά ἀν τεὰς τε οἰοί.

There is no one to be seen    ni fuil duine ar bít le  
on the road.                      peircint ar an mbótar.

572. When a personal pronoun is the object of the English infinitive and the latter does not express purpose, we translate as follows:—

You ought not to strike me. { ἢ ἐὰν οὕτως ἐμοὶ ἐκδοῖς.  
{ ἢ ἐὰν οὕτως ἐμοὶ ἐκδοῖς.

I wished to strike him.

{  
  { *ba mian liom é to bualað.*  
  { *ba mian liom a bualað.*

I wish to praise her. { 1r mian liom i oo molað.  
{ 1r mian liom Δ molað.

It is not right to strike them. { ἢ κοίη αὐ το βυαλαῶ.  
 { ἢ κοίη α μβυαλαῶ.

It is a bad thing to wound  
me.

{ Ir olc an puo mé uo  
    sonað.  
    Ir olc an puo mo sonað.

I cannot understand it.      ni tig lom a tuijing  
                                        (its understanding).

[illegible]

A desire to kill them came ταῖνις μίαν ἃ μαρβέα  
upon me. οἴμῃα.

In this sentence μαρβτα is the genitive case (after the noun μιση) of the verbal noun μαρβαδθ.

573. When the English infinitive governing a personal pronoun expresses purpose, we translate as follows :—

He came to strike me.

{ ṭāniṣ pé nom bualáó.  
  { ṭāniṣ pé teméno bualáó.

I went to strike them. { Ċuairō mé o'á m̄bualarō.  
Ċuairō mé le n-iaɔ vo  
bualarō.

\* Whenever the object of the verbal noun is a phrase, it cannot be put in the genitive case, but the possessive adjective *а* is used before the verbal noun.

They are coming to wound	$\left\{ \begin{array}{l} \text{Cá ríad aḡ teadt dár} \\ \text{ngonaḡ.} \\ \text{Cá ríad aḡ teadt le rinn} \\ \text{oo ḡonaḡ.} \end{array} \right.$
us.	

If we used the autonomous form in this last sentence we would get—

They are coming to wound	$\left\{ \begin{array}{l} \text{Cácar aḡ teadt dár} \\ \text{ngonaḡ.} \\ \text{Cácar aḡ teadt le rinn} \\ \text{oo ḡonaḡ.} \end{array} \right.$
us.	

574. The English present participle is usually translated by the verbal noun preceded by the preposition *aḡ*. If the English present participle expresses "rest" (*e.g.*, *standing, sitting, lying, sleeping, &c.*), the verbal noun must be preceded by the preposition *i* (=in) compounded with a suitable possessive adjective (§ 186).

Cá ríad aḡ teadt.

They are coming.

Ói an buacaili'na fearaḡ.

The boy was standing.

Cá an bean na fearaḡ.

The woman is standing.

575. The verbal noun in each of the above is dative case, governed by the preposition *aḡ*.

576. When the English present participle governs an objective case, the object if a noun will follow the verbal noun in Irish and will be in the genitive case.

He is cutting the grass.

Cá ré aḡ baint an féir.

She was stretching out her hand.

Ói rí aḡ rínead a láime  
amaḡ.

Are you reading the letter? Ὑφuit τὺ ἀγ λέιγεαὶ na  
litpe?

Who was beating the child? Cia bī ἀγ buataὶ an leinō?

**577. If the object of the English present participle be a personal pronoun we cannot translate as in the above sentences, because the pronouns have no genitive case; hence instead of using the personal pronouns we must employ the possessive adjectives. Possessive adjectives must always precede the nouns which they qualify.**

He is striking me. τὰ πέ 'ḡam (or ἀγομ)  
buaiaὶ (lit. he is at my  
beating).

Are you breaking it? Ὑφuit τὺ 'ḡā (ἀḡα)  
bupreaὶ?

Are you breaking them? Ὑφuit τὺ 'ḡā (ἀḡα) mbupr-  
eai?

He is praising us. τὰ πέ ḡār (ἀḡ ἄr) motat

Is he not burning them? ηἰac ὕφuit πέ 'ḡā (ἀḡα)  
noōḡai?

They are not striking her. ηἰ fuit piao 'ḡā (ἀḡα)  
buaiaὶ.

Note carefully the initial effects of the possessive adjectives on the verbal nouns after them.

**578.** Preceded by *ar*, the Verbal Noun has the force of a Present Participle Passive, denoting a continued or habitual state : as,

*ní fuit an teanga rin ar* That language is not  
*labairt anois.* spoken now.

*tá an éruit ar crocáð ar* The harp is hanging on  
*an ngéig.* the bough.

*Sgeut ar leanamaint.* A continued story.

In this idiom *ar* neither aspirates nor eclipses.

**579.** With *iar*, *after* (eclipsing), the Verbal Noun has the force of a Perfect Participle : as,

*iar tceadt i n-Éirinn do pádraig,*  
Patrick having come into Ireland.

But in this idiom *iar* is usually shortened to *ar*: as, *ar tceadt*, &c., the eclipsis being retained. In colloquial language the Verbal Noun is commonly aspirated, not eclipsed, by *ar* in this usage.

**580.** *San* is the word used to express negation with the Verbal Noun : as, *san tceadt*, not to come.

*Abair le Brian san an goit do tceadað.*  
Tell Brian not to plough the field.

**581.** *San* with the Verbal Noun has the force of the Passive Participle in English with *un* prefixed: as,

*mo cúig púint olua asur iad san rníom,*  
My five pounds of wool, and they *unspun*.



582. The genitive of the Verbal Noun is often used where a relative or infinitive clause would be used in English: as,

Níor fásad fear inniúte ríséil,  
There was not a man left *to tell the tidings*.

Caílin deár crúróte na mbó,  
The pretty girl *who milks the cows* (lit. of the milking, &c.).

583. The following examples will be studied with advantage. They are culled from Father O'Leary's *Mion-cáint*:—

Someone is striking me.	Tátar 'gáim buatao.
I am being struck.	Táim dom buatao.
Someone is striking the dog.	Tátar ag buatao an gádaí.
The dog is being struck.	Tá an gádaí dá buatao.
Someone is breaking the stones.	Tátar ag briceao na gcloca.
The stones are being broken.	Tá na cloca dá mbriceao.
They used to kill people.	Bíti ag marbaao daoine.
People used to be killed.	Bíao daoine dá marbaao.
They used to buy horses.	Bíti ag ceannaao capall.
Horses used to be bought.	Bíao capall dá gceannaao.

We (or they) will be digging potatoes.	Beirófeap as baint pprá- taoi.
Potatoes will be dug.	Beiró pprátaoi dá mbaint.
We shall have dug the potatoes.	Beiró na pprátaoi bainte asainn.
If they were breaking stones they would not be cold.	Dá mbéirófi as bpréasó clóc ní beirófi fuar.
If they are breaking stones they are not cold.	Má táteap as bpréasó clóc ní fuirteap fuar.

### THE VERB IS.

584. A definite noun is one limited by its nature or by some accompanying word to a definite individual or group.

The following are definite nouns:—

- (a) The name of a person or place (but not a class name like *Sapanaó*).
- (b) A noun preceded by the definite article.
- (c) A noun preceded by a demonstrative adjective.
- (d) A noun preceded by *gac* (because it means each taken individually).
- (e) A noun followed by any other definite noun in the genitive case.

Any noun not included in the above classes is an **indefinite noun**.

585. Whenever a definite noun is the subject of a verb in English, and the verb *is* is employed in translating into Irish, a personal pronoun must immediately precede the definite noun in Irish.

John is the man. *Is é Seán an fear*

### WHEN TO USE THE VERB IS.

586. (a) When the verb "to be" in English is followed by a definite noun, use *is*: as,

I am John.	<i>Is mise Seán.</i>
It is the man.	<i>Is é an fear é.</i>
You are my brother.	<i>Is tú mo dhearbhráthair.</i>
James is the man.	<i>Is é Seumas an fear.</i>
It is the woman of the house.	<i>Is í bean an tíge í.</i>
Are you not my friend?	<i>Náíl tú mo cara?</i>
He is not my father.	<i>Níl h-é m'athair.</i>

All sentences of this class are called "Identification sentences."

He, she and they in sentences of identity have usually the force of demonstrative pronouns, and are translated by *é sin*, *í sin*, *iad sin*.

(b) When the verb "to be" in English is followed by an indefinite noun *is* or *tá* may be used, but with very different meanings. Whenever we use the verb *is* in such a sentence we convey the idea of "classification," or *species*: as, *Is*

amháige bó. A cow is an animal, &c.; or we *lay stress on what the person or thing is at the time being*, without any thought that he has become what he, or it, is. For instance, a father, enumerating to a friend the various positions in life of his children, may say, *ir ceannuirde Seumas, ir ragaire Seagán, agus ir fear tige Mícheál*: James is a merchant, John a priest, and Michael is a lawyer. He should not use *tá* in such a case, as he considers simply what each is at the time being. When *tá* is used we convey the idea that the person or thing *has become* what he (or it) is, *and that he (or it) was not always so*. Suppose a father is telling what professions his sons have adopted, he should say, *tá Seumas 'na ceannuirde, &c.* In such constructions the verb *tá* must be followed by the preposition *i* or *Δ*, and a suitable possessive adjective.

(c) The difference between *tá* and *ir* is well exemplified by the two sentences *ir fear é* and *tá ré 'na fear*, both meaning "He is a man." If we see a figure approach us in the dark, and after looking closely at it we discover it to be a man, our correct phraseology would then be, *ir fear é*. But when we say *tá ré 'na fear* we convey a very different idea. We mean that the person of whom we are speaking is no longer a boy, he has now reached manhood. If anyone were speaking to you of a person as if he were a mere boy, and you wished to correct him, you should use the phrase *tá ré 'na fear*.

(d) When the indefinite noun after the verb "to be" in English is qualified by an adjective, the verb *is* or *tá* may be used according to the idea we wish to convey. If we wish to express a "condition sentence" (i.e., one which has reference to the state or condition of the subject at the time in question), we use *tá*; otherwise we employ *is*, e.g.,

He is a small man.	<i>Tá sé 'na fear beag.</i>
He is a useful man.	<i>Tá sé 'na fear foganta.</i>
She was a good woman	<i>Ói sí 'na mnaoi maith.</i>

(e) When the verb *is* is employed in such sentences there is a choice of two constructions. In the second construction (as given in the examples below), we emphasise the adjective, by making it the prominent idea of the sentence. The definite article must be used in the second construction.

<i>Is lá breá é.</i>	} It is a fine day.
<i>Is breá an lá é.</i>	
<i>Is oíche fuar í.</i>	} It is a cold night.
<i>Is fuar an oíche í.</i>	
<i>Is bó breá í sin.</i>	} That is a fine cow.
<i>Is breá an bó í sin.</i>	
<i>Ná oileán dear é sin?</i>	} Isn't that a pretty island?
<i>Ná dear an t-oileán é sin?</i>	

(f) When a simple adjective follows the verb "to be" in English, either *is* or *tá* may be employed in translating, as,

Honey is sweet, *is miltip milt* or *tá milt miltip*.

He is strong, *is láirip é* or *tá ré láirip*.

587. The beginning of a sentence is naturally the place of greatest prominence, and is usually occupied in Irish by the verb. When, however, any idea other than that contained in the verb is to be emphasised, it is placed immediately after the verb *is*, and the rest of the sentence is thrown into the relative form.

For example, "We went to Derry yesterday," would be generally translated: *Chuaibh sinn go Dhoire iné*: but it may also take the following forms according to the word emphasised.

*We went to Derry yester-* *is rinne do chuaibh go*  
*day.* *Dhoire iné.*

*We went to Derry yester-* *is go Dhoire do chuaibh*  
*day.* *sinn iné.*

*We went to Derry yester-* *is iné do chuaibh sinn go*  
*day.* *Dhoire.*

588. The Verb *is* is then used.

- |     |                      |                                                      |
|-----|----------------------|------------------------------------------------------|
| (1) | To express Identity, | <i>e.g., is é Conn an pí.</i>                        |
| (2) | „ Classification,    | „ <i>is pí Conn.</i>                                 |
| (3) | „ Emphasis,          | „ <i>is iné do chuaibh</i><br><i>sinn go Dhoire.</i> |



## POSITION OF WORDS WITH IS.

589. The predicate of the sentence always follows  
IS: as,

Dermot is a man,	1r fear Diarmuid.
They are children,	1r páirí íad.
John is a priest,	1r rásair Seáán.
Coal is black,	1r dub gual.
A cow is an animal,	1r ainmíge bó.
Turf is not coal,	Ní gual mór.
Is it a man?	An fear é?

590. Sentences of Identification—e.g., *Conn is the king*—form an apparent exception. The fact is that in this sentence either the word “Conn” or “the king” may be the *logical predicate*. In English “king” is the *grammatical predicate*, but in Irish it is the *grammatical subject*, and “Conn” is the *grammatical predicate*. Hence the sentence will be, 1r é Conn an rí.

591. In such sentences, when two nouns or a pronoun and noun are connected by the verb 1r, as a general rule, **the more particular and individual of the two is made grammatical predicate** in Irish. *The converse usually holds in English.* For instance, we say in English “I am the messenger,” but in Irish 1r mise an teachtair (lit. “the messenger is I”). Likewise with the following:—

You are the man,	1r tú an fear.
He is the master,	1r é sin an maistrí.
We are the boys,	1r sinne na buachaillí.

592. Sentences like "It is Donal," "It is the messenger," &c., are translated  $\text{ἰρ ἑ } \text{Ὀμνῆτι} \text{ ἑ, ἰρ ἑ } \text{ἀν τελεῖται} \text{ ἑ.}$  Here " $\text{ἑ } \text{Ὀμνῆτι}$ " and " $\text{ἑ } \text{ἀν τελεῖται}$ " are the grammatical predicates, and the second  $\text{ἑ}$  in each case is the subject.

It is the master,  $\text{ἰρ ἑ } \text{ἀν μαῖστῖτι} \text{ ἑ.}$

He is the master,  $\text{ἰρ ἑ } \text{ῖν ἀν μαῖστῖτι} \text{ ἑ.}$

(The underlined words are the predicates.)

593. In recent times we often find such sentences as " $\text{ἰρ ἑ } \text{ἀν μαῖστῖτι}$ ," " $\text{ἰρ ἑ } \text{ἀν ῖαρ}$ ," &c., for "It is the master," "It is the man," in which the last  $\text{ἑ}$ , the subject of the sentence, is omitted.

### Translation of the English Secondary Tenses.

594. The English Present Perfect Tense is translated by means of the Present Tense of the verb  $\text{τά}$ , followed by  $\text{ο' ἑῖρ}$  (or  $\text{ταρ ἑῖρ}$ ) and the verbal noun. When  $\text{ο' ἑῖρ}$  comes immediately before the verbal noun, the latter will be in the genitive case; but when  $\text{ο' ἑῖρ}$  is separated from the verbal noun by the object of the English verb, the verbal noun will be preceded by the preposition  $\text{το}$ , and will be dative case.

He wrote,  $\text{Ὅο } \text{ῖστῖο} \text{ ῖε.}$

He has just written,  $\text{τά ῖε } \text{ο' ἑῖρ } \text{ῖστῖο} \text{ ῖα.}$

He broke the window,  $\text{Ὅο } \text{ῖπῖρ } \text{ῖε } \text{ἀν } \text{ῖῖννεος.}$

He has broken the window,  $\text{τά ῖε } \text{ο' ἑῖρ } \text{να } \text{ῖῖννεοῖγε } \text{το } \text{ῖῖρνεο} \text{ ὅ.}$

He has just died,  $\text{τά ῖε } \text{ο' ἑῖρ } \text{ῖαῖρ } \text{ο' } \text{ῖαῖ} \text{ ὅ.}$

595. The word "*just*" in these sentences is not translated into Irish, and the word after *o' éir* is in the genitive case.

596. When the English verb is transitive there is another very neat method of translating the secondary tenses. As already stated, there is no verb "*to have*" in Irish: its place is supplied by the verb *ṭá* and the preposition *ag*. Thus, "*I have a book*" is, *Ṭá leabhar agam*. A similar construction may be used in translating the secondary tenses of an English transitive verb. The following sentences will illustrate the construction:—

I have written the letter, *Ṭá an litir scríobtha agam*.  
 I have struck him, *Ṭá pé buailte agam*.  
 Have you done it yet? *Ófuit ré deunta agat fóir?*  
 I have broken the stick, *Ṭá an maide bhriste agam*.

597. The English Pluperfect and Future Perfect are translated in the same manner as the Present Perfect, except that the Past and Future Tenses respectively of *Ṭá* must be used instead of the Present, as above. The following examples will illustrate the construction:—

He died,	<i>Fuair pé báir.</i>
He had just died,	<i>Bí ré o' éir báir o' fágáil.</i>
He had broken the chair,	<i>Bí ré o' éir na cathairleac</i> <i>oo bhriseadh.</i> <i>Bí an cathair bhriste aige.</i>

The window has just been broken by a stone, { *Táctar o' éir na fuinneoige*  
*uo b'pnead le cloic.*

I had written the letter, { *Ói an litir r'píobta agam.*  
*Óior o' éir na litre uo*  
*r'píobad.*

I shall have finished my work before you will be ready, { *Béad o' éir críde uo éur*  
*ar mo éuro oibre r'ul*  
*a mbéir péir (uillam),*  
*Béir mo éuro oibre críoc-*  
*nugte agam r'ul a*  
*mbéir péir.*

### Prepositions after Verbs.

598. We give here a few verbs which require a preposition after them in Irish, although they require none in English:—

<i>Géillim uo,</i>	I obey.
<i>Umluigim uo,</i>	"
<i>Cuirigim le,</i>	I assist.
<i>Innrim uo, }</i>	I tell.
<i>Deirim le, }</i>	
<i>Tugaim ar,</i>	I persuade, prevail over.
<i>Tugaim fá,</i>	I endeavour.
<i>Iarraim ar,</i>	I ask (beseech).
<i>Fiafruigim de,</i>	I ask (enquire).
<i>Seallaim uo,</i>	I promise.
<i>Beánuigim uo,</i>	I salute.

Cuimnígim ar,	I remember.
Beirim ar,	I catch, I overtake.
Sleupaim ar,	I prepare (sleup ort, ready).
Leigim do,	I allow, permit.
Comhairligim do,	I advise.
Mairim do,	I forgive, pardon.
Freagairim do,	I answer.
Fóirim ar,	I help.
Éirígeann liom,	I succeed (lit. It arises with me).
Tigim le,	I confirm, I corroborate.
Tig liom	I can.
Sgaoilim do,	I loose.
Impigim ar,	I beg, I beseech.
Tairnígim le,	I please.

**599.** Many verbs require prepositions different from those required by their English equivalents.

Lábhraim ar,	I speak of.
Fánaim le,	I wait for.
Triáctaim ar,	I treat of.
Ceilim ar,	I conceal from.
Sgairim le,	I separate from.
Cuirim ríor ar,	I send for.
Lábhraim le,	I speak to.
Deirim le,	I say to.
Ar . . . le,	say, said to (ar is used only in quotation).

Deipum aḡaiṛ ḡr,	I face (for) (a place).
Deunaim maḡaṛ ṛḡ,	I make fun of, I mock.
Criṭim ṛḡ,	I tremble at.
ḡaimim le (also ṛo),	I belong to, I appertain to
Deipum buaiṛ ḡr,	I win a victory over.
Tāim boḡṛuiḡṭe ḡḡ,	I am bothered with.
ḡiptim le,	I listen to.
Ṭar le,	It seems to.
ḡiaoiṛim ḡr,	I call for.
Cinnim ḡr,	I excel or surpass in.
ḡiṛim ḡr,	I pray for; also, I beseech.
ṛeuc ḡr,	(ḡiṛo oṛaimn, pray for us.)
	look at (ṛeuc oṛṭa, Look at
	them; ṛeuc iḡo, Examine
	or try them).
ṛāḡaim ṛlān ḡḡ,	I bid farewell to.
leanaim ṛe,	I stick to.
Deipum ḡr...ḡr,	I take hold of...by: as, He
	caught me by the hand.
	Ruḡ ṛé ḡr lāim oṛim.
	Catch her by the hand,
	Deip ḡr lāim uipṛi.
Ṭiolaim le...ḡr,	I sell to...for. He sold me
	a cow for £10. Ṭiol ṛé bō
	tiom ḡr ṛeic bpūntaiḡ,
Ṭiolaim ḡr,	I pay for.
Caiṭim le,	I throw at.
Cṛomaim ḡr, toṛṛuiḡim	I begin to (do something).
ḡr, luiḡim ḡr,	



### The Negative Adverb—Not.

600. Young students experience great difficulty in translating the English negative adverb—"not." We here give the various ways of translating "not."

**Not**, with the **Imperative mood**, is translated by *ná*.

„ „ **Subjunctive** „ „ *náñ*.

„ „ **Verbal Noun** „ „ *ḡan*.

Indicative Mood	{	Past Tense	{ statement, <i>níon</i> or <i>cap</i> . question, <i>náñ</i> or <i>načap</i> .
		All other tenses	{ statement, <i>ní</i> or <i>ča</i> . question, <i>nač</i> , <i>ná</i> .

"If...not" is translated by *muna* :\* if the verb be in the past tense use *munañ*.

All the above forms are used in **principal sentences only**. In **dependent sentences** "that...not" is always translated by *nač* or *ná*, except in the **past tense, indicative mood**, when *náñ* or *načap* must be used.

*ní*, aspirates; *ča*, eclipses. *Ča* becomes *čan* before *ir* and *fuil*: e.g., *čan mé*, *It is not I*.

**How to answer a question. Yes—No.**

601. (a) In Irish there are no fixed words for "Yes" or "No." As a general rule in replying to questions, "Yes" or "No" is translated by using the same verb and tense as has been employed in the question.

---

\* Pronounced *morru*.

The subject of the verb used in reply need not be expressed, except when it is contained in the verb ending. In English we frequently use a double reply, as "Yes, I will." "No, I was not," &c. In Irish we use only one reply.

Ófuil tú tinn? Táim. Are you sick? Yes, or I am.

Raib ré annsin? Ní raib. Was he there? No.

An bhaca tú Seagán? Did you see John? No.  
Ní bhaca or ní bhacar.

An bhaca ré an teach? Did he see the house?  
Connaic. He did.

An dtuigeann tú? Do you understand? Yes  
Tuigim.

An dtiocfaid tú? Ní dtiocfaid. Will you come? No, I will not.

(b) When the question has been asked with any part of the verb *ir*, expressed or understood, followed by a definite noun, the English subject must be used in the answer, as also must the verb, except when the answer is negative.

An tú an fear? Ní m'ir. Are you the man? No.

Nac é sin an fear? Ir é. Is not he the man? Yes,  
he is.

Ar b'é sin Seagán? Níor b'é. Was that John? No, it was not.

Notice also the following:—

FIRST SPEAKER.	SECOND SPEAKER.
ἵρ μῖρε ἀν τεαῖταίρε. <i>I am the messenger.</i>	Ἀν τῷ? <i>Are you?</i>
ἡί ἡ-έ ρῖν ἀρ ραῖαρτ. <i>He is not our priest.</i>	ἡἶ ἡ-έ? <i>Isn't he?</i>
ἵρ ἑ ἀν ρεαρ ἑ. <i>It is the man.</i>	ἡί ἡ-ἑ. <i>It is not.</i>

(c) Whenever the question is asked by any part of the verb ἵρ, followed by an **indefinite** predicate, the word “Yes” is usually translated by repeating the verb and the indefinite predicate, as—

ἡἶ ρεαρ ἀν τᾶ ἑ? ἵρ. Isn't it a cold day? Yes,  
ρεαρ. or It is.

ἡἶ μαίτ ἑ? ἵρ μαίτ. Is it not good? Yes, or  
It is.

Ἀν αἶγε ἀτᾶ ἀν τ-αἷγεαῶ? Is it he who has the  
ἵρ αἶγε. money? Yes.

But in this case the answer may also be correctly given by using the neuter pronoun εἰῶ. ἵρ εἰῶ (or 'ρεαῶ) for “yes;” ἡί ἡ-εἰῶ for “no.”

Ἀν μαῶαῶ ἑ ρῖν? ἡί Is that a dog? No.  
ἡ-εἰῶ.

Ἀν Σαρανά ἑ? 'Σεαῶ. Is he an Englishman?  
Yes.

ἡἶ μαίτ ἑ? 'Σεαῶ. Isn't it good? It is.

(d) When the question is asked with "who" or "what," the subject alone is used in the answer, and if the subject be a personal pronoun the emphatic form will be used, as—

Cia rinne é sin? Míre. Who did that? I did.

## CHAPTER VI.

### The Preposition.

602. As a general rule the simple prepositions govern a dative case, and precede the words which they govern: as,

Ċáinis ré ó Ćorċais. He came from Cork.

Ċus ré an t-uball do'n mnaoi. He gave the apple to the woman.

**Exceptions.** (1) The preposition *roim*, "between," governs the accusative case: as, *roim Ćorċais agus Lúimneac*, between Cork and Limerick.

(2) *Go dtí*,\* meaning "to" (*motion*), is followed by the nominative case.

Ċuairt ré go dtí an teac. He went to the house.

\**Go dtí* is really a corrupted form of the old subjunctive mood of the verb *ċigim*, I come; so that the noun after *go dtí* was formerly *nominative case to the verb*.

(8) The preposition *ζαν*, “*without*,” governs the dative in the singular, but the accusative in the plural: as,

Τά ρέ ζαν céλλ.	He is without sense.
Ζαν áρ ζαίρρε.	Without our friends.

603. The words *τιμέειν* (*around*),\* *τραρνα* or *τρεαρνα* (*across*), *κοίρ* (*beside*), *παρ* (*along*), *εὐμ†* or *εὐν* (*towards*), *τοίρς* (*owing to*), *ὅαλα*, *ὅάλτα*, and [*ιὸμτῦρα*] (*as to*, or *concerning*), although really nouns, are used where prepositions are used in English. Being nouns, they are followed by the genitive case.

Ὀυαίτ ρέ παρ να ρρῶνε é. He struck him along the  
nose.

Ἀν μβέιρ τῦ ας οὐτ εὐμ Will you be going to  
Ἀν ἀοναίς ι μβάραε? (towards) the fair to-  
morrow?

Ὁο ριτ ρέ τιμέειν να He ran around this place.  
η-άιτε ρεο.

Ὁο εὐαδαρ τραρνα ἄν They went across the field  
ζυιρτ εορνα. of barley.

For the so-called compound prepositions see par. 608, &c.

604. The prepositions *ι* (*in*) and *τε* (*with*) become *ινρ* and *τερ* before the article: *e.g.*, *ινρ ἄν τεαδαρ ἰν*

\* The meanings given in parenthesis are the usual English equivalents, *not the real meaning of the words*.

† The *ν* in this word is pronounced like *η*.

the book; *leir an bpeap, with the man.* In Munster *o* (from), *oe* (off, from), *oo* (to), *aiġe* (= *as, at, with*), and some others take *r* before the plural article—*ó rna fearaib, from the men; oo rna buaib, to the cows.*

**605. The simple prepositions cause aspiration when the article is not used with them:** as, *Ar bárr an énuic.* On the top of the hill. *Fuar ré ó fear an tġe é.* He got it from the man of the house.

**Exceptions (1)** The prepositions *as, at; te, with; ar, out; go, to,* cause neither aspiration nor eclipsis; as, *Ó tuir ré te ġoll.* He fell by Goll. *Cuaró ré go Baite-Áta-Ctiat.* He went to Dublin.

*ġan, without,* may aspirate or not.

**(2)** The preposition *i* or *in,* causes eclipsis even without the article: as, *Ói ré i ġCorcaġ.* He was in Cork.

**606. The simple prepositions, when followed by the article and a noun in the singular number, usually cause eclipsis:** as, *Ar an mbárr,* on the top; *ó 'n bpeap,* from the man; *'ran mbaite,* at home.

**Exceptions. (1)** The prepositions *oo,\* to,* and *oe, of, off, from,* when followed by the article, usually cause aspiration, though in some places eclipsis takes place.

---

\* *ġo* or *ġo vci* is usually used for "to" when *motion to* is implied (the Latin *acc. of motion*). *oo* is usually used for "to" when *no motion* is implied (the Latin *dative*).



Aspiration is the more common practice: *oo 'n fear*, to the man; *oe'n mnaoi*, from the woman. They prefix *τ* to *r*; as, *Ṫus ré oo'n tragar̃t é.* He gave it to the priest. *Sa* (= *inr̃ an*) usually aspirates in Munster: *ra bor̃sa mór̃*, in the big box.

(2) When *gan*, *without*, is followed by the article it produces no change in the initial consonant following: as, *gan an fion*, without the wine; but if the following noun be masculine and begin with a vowel. or be feminine beginning with *r*, *τ* is prefixed: as, *gan an τ-eun*, without the bird; *gan an trút*, without the eye.

In the Northern dialect aspiration takes place after the preposition and the article.

607. When a simple preposition ending in a vowel comes before the possessive adjective *Δ* (*his, her, or their*), or the possessive *Δr*, *our*, and *bur*, *your*, the letter *n* is inserted before the possessive: as, *te n-Δ lám*, by his hand; *tré n-Δ mbor̃aib̃*, through their palms; *te n-Δr̃ gcuro*, with (or by) our portion; *te nbur̃ otot*, with your permission.

Except the prepositions *oo* and *oe*, which become *o'*.

Whenever *go* or *te* comes before any other word beginning with a vowel the letter *n* is usually inserted: as, *ó mar̃oin go n-or̃óce*, from morning till night; *go n-Δlbain*, to Scotland; *te n-eag̃ta*, with fear. (See par. 29.)

608. In Irish certain nouns preceded by prepositions have often the force of English prepositions. As nouns they are, of course, followed by a genitive case, unless a preposition comes between them and the following noun, when the dative case naturally follows. Such locutions are styled in most grammars "Compound Prepositions," and to account for their construction they give the rule "*Compound Prepositions are followed by the genitive case.*"

609. We give here a fairly full list of such phrases employed in Modern Irish.

1 bparrao,	along with; on the side of.
1 briaonuire,	} in the presence of.
1 ládaip,	
or cómaip,	
or coinne,	
ar uét,	} before; face to face.
ar ron,	
ar ríad,	} for the sake of, for the love of
1 bpoáip,	
1 oteanta,	} under the pretext of.
1 otaob,	
1 sceann,	} along with, in company with.
ré óéin,	
1 scoinne,	} concerning; with regard to.
ré óéin,	
1 mearf,	} at the end of.
	} for, (in the sense of going for)
	} towards.
	} among, amongst.

ar aḡarō,  
 i n-aḡarō,  
 ar fearō,  
 le h-eārba,  
 ar fuō,  
 i ḡcōir, (i ḡcomoir),  
 ar cūl,  
 i nōiarō,  
 tar ēir, o'ēir,  
 i ḡcoinniō, i ḡcoinne,  
 i ḡcūppairōe,  
 cūn, }  
 (cūm), }  
 o' ionnrairōe, }  
 o' ionnraigirō, }  
 le coir, }  
 coir, }  
 i n-euōan,  
 oō pēir,  
 or cionn,  
 tar ceann,  
 le h-air,  
 i ḡcaiteam, i rit,  
 i n-ainōeoin, }  
 i n-aimōeoin, }  
 le h-aḡarō,  
 i n-aice.

opposite.

against.

throughout (used of time).  
for want of.

throughout (used of space)  
for, for the benefit of.

behind, at the back of.

after (used of *place*).

after (used of time).

against.

concerning, about.

to, towards.

towards.

beside, by the side of (a sea, a  
river, &c.)

against.

according to.

over, above.

beyond, in preference to.

beside, by the side of.

during.

in spite of.

for, for the use of  
near.

## 610. Some of them are followed by Prepositions.

Láim le,	near, beside.
i n-ḡar do,	near.
timdeall ar,	around ( <i>and touching</i> ).
mar ḡeall ar,	on account of.
mar don le,	along with, together with.
i n-éimfeact le, }	together with, at the same
i n-don-ḡige le, }	time as.

## 611. Examples—(1) Nouns.

Do cuir ré or cionn an dorair é.	He put it over the door.
Connac i n-aice an tobair	I saw them near the well.
140	
Do rit an ḡadair i n-ḡair an trionnaig.	The hound ran after the fox.
Cia bí i bfochair Seumair?	Who was along with James?
Do tug ré dom an capall ro le n-aḡair an trḡair.	He gave me this horse for the priest.
Tiocfao ar air o' éir an trḡair.	I shall come back after the summer.
Ni fuit leigear ar bit i n-aḡair an báir.	There is no remedy against death.
Do cuair ré pá déin na ḡcapall.	He went for the horses.
Ar fead an lae.	Throughout the day.
Ar fuo na tíre.	Throughout the country.

Do réir an leabhair seo.	According to this book.
Tá ré le coir na fairrige.	He is beside the sea.
Do cuir ré an túb tim- ceall ar mo ceann.	He put the loop around my head.

## 612.

## (2) Pronouns.

Ċáinig ré im diair.	He came after me.
Ná téig 'na ndiair seo.	Do not go after these.
Cia bí 'na fochair?	Who was along with him?
Deunfaid é rin ar do fon.	I shall do that for your sake.
Ar ceannuigir é seo tem aigair?	Did you buy this one for me?
Bíor ar a n-aigair.	I was opposite them.
Tá an fúireós or ar scionn.	The lark is above us.
An raib tú i n-ar n-aice (i n-aice linn)?	Were you near us?
Bí ré i n-aice liom.	He was near me.
Ċáinig ríad im aigair.	They came against me.

## Translation of the Preposition "For."

613. (a) When "for" means "to bring," "to fetch," use fá déin, a g-coinne, or ag iarrair, followed by a genitive case; or ag triall ar: as,

Go for the horse.	Téig ag triall ar an gcapall.
He went for John.	Cuair ré ré déin Seagáin.





In the first sentence the year is supposed to be completed at the time we are speaking about, and is, therefore, past with regard to the time we are describing.

In the second sentence the time at which the action of staying (if we be allowed to use the word "action") took place at the very beginning of the year that he spent there. The year itself came after the time we are describing; therefore it is future with regard to that time.

It will be a great assistance to the student to remember that *ar* *reab* or *go ceann* are used when in the English sentence the fact is merely stated, as in sentence (2); and that *le* is used when a secondary tense ought to be used in the English sentence, as in sentence (1).

(e) When "*for*" means "for the sake of," use *ar* *ron* followed by a genitive case.

He toiled for a little gold. *Šaotruig ré ar ron beas-  
áin óir.*

(f) When "*for*" is used in connection with "buy-  
ing" or "selling," use *ar* followed by a dative case.

He bought it for a pound. *Ceannuig ré ar púnt é.*  
I sold it for a shilling. *Óiotaí ar ršilling é.*

(g) "*For*" after the English verb "ask" is not translated in Irish.

He asked me for a book. *Ó' iarr ré leabhar orm.*  
Ask that man for it. *Iarr ar an bpeap roin é.*

(h) "*For*" after the word "desire" (*óuit*) is usually translated by *i* (=in): as, Desire for gold, *óuit i n-óir* or, *óuit iní an óir.*

(i) The English phrase "*only for*" very often means "were it not for," "had it not been for," and is translated by *muna mbiað*, followed by a nominative.

Only for John the horse would be dead now. *Muna mbeað Seagán do beað an capall marb anois.*

**614. Note the following Examples.**

- |                                               |                                                             |
|-----------------------------------------------|-------------------------------------------------------------|
| I have a question <i>for you</i> .            | <i>Tá ceist agam ort.</i>                                   |
| To play <i>for</i> (a wager).                 | <i>Imirt ar (geall).</i>                                    |
| To send <i>for</i> .                          | <i>Fíor do cup . . . . ar.</i>                              |
| A cure <i>for</i> sickness.                   | { <i>Leigear i n-aghaid tinnip.</i><br><i>„ ar éinneap.</i> |
| To wait <i>for</i> .                          | <i>Fanamaint le.</i>                                        |
| <i>For</i> your life, don't tell.             | <i>Ar o' anam, ná h-inníp.</i>                              |
| He faced <i>for</i> the river.                | <i>Chug pé a aghaid ar an abainn.</i>                       |
| They fought <i>for</i> (about) the Fiannship. | <i>Chroivadar um an bfiannuigeacht.</i>                     |
| Don't blame him <i>for</i> it.                | <i>Ná cuir a mílteán ar (its blame on him).</i>             |
| I have great respect <i>for you</i> .         | <i>Tá meap mór agam ort.</i>                                |
| This coat is too big <i>for me</i> .          | <i>Tá an cóta ro ró-mór dom.</i>                            |
| What shall we have <i>for</i> dinner?         | <i>Cairé b'ar againn ar ar n'óinneap?</i>                   |
| It is as good <i>for</i> you to do your best. | <i>Tá pé com maic agat do díceall do deunam.</i>            |

### 615. Translation of the Preposition "Of."

(a) Whenever "of" is equivalent to the English possessive case, translate it by the genitive case in Irish.

The son of the man.	Mac an fíor.
The house of the priest.	Teach an tréadair.

There are cases in which the English "of," although not equivalent to the possessive case, is translated by the genitive in Irish.

The man of the house.	Fear an tíge.
A stone of meal.	Cloic míne.

(b) Whenever "of" describes the material of which a thing is composed, or the contents of a body, use the genitive case.

A ring of iron.	Fáinne iarainn.
A cup of milk.	Cupán bainne.
A glass of water.	Gléine uisce.

(c) When "of" comes after a numeral, or a noun expressing a part of a whole, use *de* with the dative; but if the word after "of" in English be a *personal pronoun*, use one of the compounds of *as* with the personal pronouns.

The first day of the week.	An chéim lá <i>de'n</i> tréad main.
One of our hounds.	Ceann <i>o'</i> ár n- <i>gach</i> air.
Many of the nobles	Mórán <i>de</i> na h- <i>uair</i> ir.
One of us was there.	<i>Ói</i> <i>duine</i> <i>as</i> ainn ann.

Some of them.

Cuid ACA.

One of these (persons).

Duine ACA ro.

Δ τεατ is used for "*half of it*" or "*half of them.*"

(d) When "*of*" follows "*which*," use *ve* with nouns, and *ās* with pronouns.

Which of the men?

Cia (ciaca) *ve* na pεapαib?

Which of us?

Cia *ās*ainn?

(e) When "*of*" means "*about*" use *timcioll* or *pā*.  
They were talking of the *Uiothar ās caint timcioll*  
matter. *an puoa.*

(f) "*Of*" after the English verb "*ask*," "*inquire*," is translated by *ve*.

Ask that of John.

Piappuig rin *ve* Šeagān.

(g) When "*of*" expresses "*the means*" or "*instrument*" use *te* or *ve*.

He died of old age.

Fuair pé bār *te* pean-aoir.

He died of hunger.

Fuair pé bār *te*ir an ocpar.

He died of a seven days' sickness.

Fuair pé bār *ve* šalar  
readt lá.

(h) Both of us.

Sinn apoon.

Both of you.

Siū apoon.

Both of them.

Siad apoon, iad apoon.

616.

## Further Examples.

He is ignorant of Irish.	Ṭá ré ainbriopac inr an nṡaebúilṡ.
The like of him.	Δ leitéro (his like).
Such a thing as this.	Δ leitéro reo de ruo.
Don't be afraid of me.	Ná bíod eagla ort róimam.
A friend of mine.	Capa dom.
A friend of yours.	Capa duit.
A horse of mine.	Capall liom.
A horse of Brian's.	Capall le Bpian.
I have no doubt of it.	Ní fuil ampar agam air.
A man of great strength.	Ṣear ip móir neart.
Oisín of mighty strength and vigour.	Oisín ba tpeun neart a'r luc.
(Ba is the past tense of ip in the previous sentence.)	
I think much of it.	Ṭá meap móir agam air.

## CHAPTER VII.

## Classification of the Uses of the Prepositions.

617.

Δṡ, AT.

## 1. To denote possession (a) with ṬÁ.

Ṭá ṡṡian agam.	I have a knife.
Ṭá aitne agam ar an breap poin.	I know that man.

## (b) With other verbs :

Coimeádo ré an rígan aige    He kept the knife for him-  
féin.                                    self.

O' pág ré aca iad                He left them to them.

## 2. It is used in a partitive sense, of them, &amp;c.

Aon duine aca.                    Anyone of them.

Sac aon aca.                      Each one of them.

## 3. With verbal nouns to translate the English present participle :

(a) active — Tá ré ag bualaó an buachaill.  
He is beating the boy.

(b) passive — Tá an buachaill ágá ('gá) bualaó.  
The boy is being beaten.

4. With verbal nouns followed by *oo*, meaning "while."

Ag out dóib.                      While they were going.

## 5. To express the agent or cause with passive verbs.

Tá an cloic ágá (ágá) tógáil    The stone is being raised  
ag Séamur.                        by James.

The English preposition *at* when used with assemblies, *e.g.* market, fair, school, &c., is usually translated by *ap*.



## 618.

## ΔΡ, ON, UPON.

1. Literal use: ΔΡ ΑΝ ΜΒΟΡΟ, on the table.
2. In adverbial phrases:

## (a) TIME.

ΔΡ ΒΑΛΛ, just now, by and by. ΔΡ ΡΕΔΟ, during.  
 ΛΑ ΔΡ ΛΑ, day by day. ΔΡ ΜΑΙΩΜΗ, in the morning.  
 ΔΡ ΥΑΙΡΟΥ, by times. ΔΡ ΑΝ ΛΑΤΑΙΡ, immediately.

## (b) PLACE.

ΔΡ ΒΙΤ, in existence, at all.	ΔΡ ΟΥΤ, behind.
ΔΡ ΤΕΑΡ,	ΔΡ ΡΣΟΙΤ, in school.
ΔΡ ΡΑΙΡΡΕ, } at sea.	ΔΡ ΡΥΟ, throughout,
ΔΡ ΜΥΙΡ,	ΔΡ ΝΕΑΜ, in heaven.
ΔΡ ΛΑΡ, on the ground.	ΔΡ ΒΟΡΟ, on board.
ΔΡ ΤΙ, on the point of.	ΔΡ ΤΑΛΑΜ, } on earth.
ΔΡ ΡΑΟ, in length.	ΔΡ ΤΑΛΜΑΙΝ, }
ΔΡ ΡΑΙΟ,* lengthwise.	ΔΡ ΑΝ ΟΟΡΑΡ, by (through) the door.

ΤΡΙ ΤΡΙΟΙΣΤΕ	{	ΔΡ ΡΑΟ (ΡΑΙΟ),	three feet long.
		ΔΡ ΛΕΙΤΕΑΟ,	„ wide.
		ΔΡ ΔΟΙΡΟΕ,	„ high.
		ΔΡ ΟΟΙΜΝΕ,	„ deep.

## (c) CAUSE.

ΔΡ ΑΝ ΔΥΘΑΡ ΡΟΙΝ, for that reason, therefore.	ΔΡ ΛΕΑΤΤΡΟΜ, under op- pression.
ΔΡ ΡΟΝ, for the sake of.	ΔΡ ΤΟΙΤ, according to the
ΔΡ ΕΑΓΛΑ ΣΟ, for fear that.	will of.

---

\* ΔΡ Δ ΡΑΙΟ, literally on its length.

ar éigin, hardly, by compulsion.      ar toga, at the choice of.

(d) MANNER AND CONDITION.

ar cor ar bit, on any condition.	ar deitb, in the form of.
ar an mór, in the manner.	ar riubal, in progress.
ar aghar, forward.	ar a laigeas, at least.
aghair ar aghair, face to face.	ar air, back.
leat ar leat, side by side.	ar gcút, backwards.
ar iarad, ablaze.	ar trarna, breadthwise.
ar cumar, in the power of.	ar fán, } astray.
beagán ar beagán, little by little.	ar reacrán, }
ar cáirne, on credit.	ar meirge, drunk.
	ar rothar, trotting.
	ar iarad, on loan.

3. In numbers :

Trí ar fich, 23.

Tríomad ar fich, 23rd.

4. (a) Before the verbal noun, which it eclipses or aspirates to form the past participle active.

ar dúnad an dorair dóib      Having shut the door,  
 'o' iméigeadar.      they went away.

(b) With the possessive adjective a and verbal noun to form perfect participle passive.

ar n-a cup i n-eagar as, Edited by.

ar n-a cup amaé as Connrad na Gaedilge, Pub-  
 lished by the Gaelic League

## 5. Emotions felt by a person :

Care, sorrow, &c.	Τά ἰμνιθε, ὑπὸν οἶμ.
Thirst, hunger, need, sickness.	Τά ταρτ, οἰμαρ, εαρβαῖο, τιννearn οἶμ.
Fear.	Τά εαγλα, παττίορ οἶμ
Joy.	Τά λυτγάρ, οἶμ.

## 6. In phrases :

Τιοῦτλατὸ ἀρ, favour (conferred) <i>on</i> .	Τά βαογαι ἀρ, there is danger.
Cion, γean ἀρ, affection <i>for</i> .	Cumme ἀρ, remembrance <i>of</i> .
Eolar, pior, αιtne ἀρ, knowledge <i>of</i> , acquaintance <i>with</i> .	Caraoio ἀρ, } complaint Seapán ἀρ, } against.
Spán ἀρ, horror of, or disgust with.	puat ἀρ, hatred of. fiac ἀρ, debt <i>due from</i> .
Τά ἀμπαρ εγam ἀρ, I suspect him.	Cumar ἀρ, power <i>over</i> , capacity <i>for</i> .
Cumact ἀρ, power over.	fiaca ἀρ, claim upon.
Uaiò ἀρ, victory over.	De ceangai ἀρ, } of obli-
onóir ἀρ, honour (given) to.	O' fiacaiò ἀρ, } gation O' uatac ἀρ, } on.

In the above phrases the agent is expressed by εγ where possible, τά γρᾶν, γean, eolar, cumme, &c., εγam οἶτ.

7. **AR** is used after various classes of verbs.(a) Verbs of motion upon or against (*striking, inflicting, &c.*).

Impim pian ar.	I punish.
Teitgim ar (le).	I throw at.
Carad ar.        }	Met.
Čarpla ar.       }	
Carad an fear oim.	I met the man.
Do gab ré de clocaib opta. He threw stones at them.	

(b) After the verb **BEIRIM**.

Beirim ar.	I call (name), (ar before person), induce, persuade, compel a person (to do something).
Beirim iarraidt ar.	I attempt (something or to do something).
Beirim díol ar.	I requite, repay (a person).
Beirim* fá n-deara ar,	I cause, make (a person do something).
Beirim grád ar.	I love (fall in love with), &c.
Beirim míniugad ar.	I explain.

(c) After the verb **BEIRIM**.

Beirim ar . . . . . ar.	I catch, seize (a person) by (the hand, &c.).
Beirim ar.	I overtake, I catch.
Beirim breitearnar ar,	I judge, pass judgment on.
Beirim buaid ar.	I conquer.

\* Cuirim may be used in this sense.

(d) After verbs of Praying, Beseeching, Appealing to.

lappaim ap.	I ask, entreat (a person).
ḡurōim ap.	I pray <i>for</i> (sometimes I pray <i>to</i> ); but generally ḡurōim cum Dē ap ron &c. I pray to God for.
impigim ap.	I beseech.

(e) After verbs of Speaking about, Thinking of, Treating of, Writing of, &c.

labraim ap, I speak of.	Smuainim ap, I think of.
tráctaim ap, I treat of.	ḡrúobaim ap, I write of.
Cuimnigim ap, I remember.	or about.

(f) Verbs of looking at :

feucaim ap or deapcaim ap. I look at.

(g) Verbs of threatening, complaining, offending, displeasing, &c.

dagraim ap.	I threaten.
ḡoilim ap.	I am troublesome to.
ḡeirīm loct ap.	I find fault with.

(h) Verbs of concealing, neglecting, hindering, forbidding, refusing, &c.

Ceitim ap.	I conceal from.
toirmeapḡaim ap.	I hinder or forbid.
failligim ap.	I neglect.

(i) Verbs of protecting, guarding, guaranteeing against.

Seachain tú féin ar an Take care of yourself from  
 otrucaill rin. that car.

Seachain do lámh ar an Take care! That stone  
 gcleoic rin. will hurt your hand.

8. (a) Cuipim is used with verbal nouns and adverbial phrases beginning with ar :

Cuipim ar eipt.	I put in a tremble.
Cuipim ar coimeád.	I put on one's guard.
Cuipim ar reachrán.	I set astray.
Cuipim ar cáirde.	I put off, delay, postpone.
Cuipim ar gcúl.	I put aside.
Cuipim ar neimníð.	I reduce to nothing, I annihilate.

(b) Also with many nouns :—

Cuipim ceist ar.	I question.
Cuipim comaoim ar.	I do a kindness to.
Cuipim } Caiteim }	crainn ar (tar). I cast lots for.
Cuipim cuma ar.	
Cuipim gearm (fíor) ar.	I send for.
Cuipim lámh ar.	I set about.
Cuipim leigear ar.	I apply a remedy to.
Cuipim luidesáan ar.	I lay a snare for.
Cuipim moill ar.	I delay.
Cuipim toirmeas ar.	I hinder.
Cuipim imríde ar.	I beseech.



9. *Šnīm* is used with many nouns meaning "I inflict...on."

<i>Šnīm bašar ap.</i>	I threaten.
<i>Šnīm buaiðpeað ap.</i>	I trouble.
<i>Šnīm capaðoio ap.</i>	I complain of.
<i>Šnīm eugcóiſ ap.</i>	I wrong.
<i>Šnīm feall ap.</i>	I act treacherously towards.
<i>Šnīm pmaçt ap.</i>	I exercise authority over, I restrain.
<i>Šnīm bpeiteamínar ap.</i>	I judge, pass judgment upon.
<i>Šnīm faipe ap.</i>	I watch.

#### 619. AS, OUT OF, FROM.

1. **Literal use :** out of, from, &c.

<i>Çuaið pé ap an tiš.</i>	He went out of the house.
<i>Out ap an mbeaðaið.</i>	To depart from life.

2. With various other verbs :

<i>Ōuipigim ap cootlað.</i>	I arouse from sleep.
<i>Cuipum ap peitb.</i>	I dispossess.
<i>Cpoçaim ap.</i>	I hang from.
<i>Cuipum apam.</i>	I utter (a shriek, &c.).
<i>léigim ap.</i>	I let off.
<i>Sgriopaim ap.</i>	I erase from.
<i>Tuitim ap a céite.</i>	To fall asunder.
<i>Tappaing ap a céite.</i>	To pull asunder

3. To express origin, cause; ground of proof; confidence, trust in :

Ar gac áirí.	From every quarter.
Sochar do baint ar.	Derive benefit from.
An fáct ar.	The reason why.
Ar ro ruar.	Henceforth.
Ir pollur ar.	It is evident from.
Iontuigte ar.	Inferable from.
Muinigin ar.	Confidence in.

4. After verbs, of boasting or taking pride in :

Maoidim ar.	I boast of.
Glóim ar.	Glorying in.
Lánmar ar féin.	Full of himself.

620. Cum (cum), TOWARDS.

1. Cum is used after verbs of motion :

Cuaró ré cum an tíge.	He went towards the house.
Cup cum fairrge.	To put to sea.

2. Before verbal noun to express purpose :

Éainis ré cum an capall	He came to sell the horse.
do díol.	

## 8. In Phrases, as :

Tabairc éum críche.	To bring to pass.
Tabaim éugam.	I take for myself.
Cup éum báir.	To put to death.
Léig éum báir.	Let die.
Steirte éum oibre.	Prepared for work
Cum go.	In order that.
Suirim éum.	I pray to.
Out éum oligeaó.	To go to law.

## 621.            oe, FROM, OUT OF.

## 1. Literal use :

Bainim oe.	I take from.
Éiríim oe.	I arise from.
Tuicim oe.	I fall from.
Sgaoilim oe.	I loose from (anything)

## 2. Partitive use:

Órong oe na daoineib.	Some of the people.
Óuine oe na fearaib.	One of the men.
fearoe muinntir Macgámhna.	One of the O'Mahoney's

Often before the relative it is equivalent to a superlative relative :

Beupfao gac níó u'á breil agam.	I will give everything I have.
------------------------------------	-----------------------------------

ἵρ ἐ ἀν ῥεαρ ἵρ ἀοιρὲ οὐ' ἀ ὑρααῖρ ῥαμ̃.	He is the tallest man I ever saw.
ἡι μαῖτ τεῖρ νιὸ οὐ' ἀ ὅτ υς- αῖρ ὅδ.	He does not like anything you gave him.

### 3. In the following phrases:

οὐ ὑμ̃ς, because	οὐ' ἀμ̃τε, for certain
οὐ' εἰς τὰ ῥο, lest	οὐ ῥηᾶτ, usually
οὐ' ἀοιρ, of age	οὐ ῥηιὸμ̃, in effect
οὐ ῥιὸρ, perpetually	οὐ μ' ἰῦτ, to my knowledge
οὐ ὅρμμ, owing to	οὐ ὅτ, } for lack of,
οὐ' εῖρ, after	οὐ' εἰρβαῖρ, } want of
οὐ ὅεομ, willingly	οὐ' ἀμ̃ὲομ, unwillingly,
οὐ ῥῖτ τε, in expectation	in spite of
of	οὐ ἑᾶοιρ, concerning

### 4. After following verbs, &c.:

ῥιαῖρμ̃ ῥε.	I ask (enquire) of.
λεᾶναιμ̃ ῥε.	I adhere to.
ῥιὸντα ῥε (τε).	Filled with.
ῥᾶν ῥε.	Full of.
ῥηίμ ταῖαῖρτ ῥε.	I mention.
ῥηίμ ὑῥᾶο ῥε.	I make use of.
ῥηίμ ... ῥε ....	I make ... out of (from) ...
ῥεῖςμ̃ ὅιὸμ̃.	I let slip.

### 5. To translate "with," &c., in phrases like οὐ τέμ, with a leap, at a bound.

622.

ὑΟ, ΤΟ, FOR.

## 1. Literal use :

## (a) After adjectives (generally with ἵρ) :

cinn̄te ὑΟ,	certain for (a person).
cóir ὑΟ,	right for (a person).
éigean ὑΟ,	necessary for.
maic̄ ὑΟ,	good for.
pearr̄ ὑΟ,	better for.

## (b) After nouns :

(τού) ἰ ποῶαρ ὑΟ,	for the advantage of.
(ἱρ) βεαῖα ὑΟ,	(is) his life.
(ἱρ) ἀῖαρ ὑΟ,	(is) his father.

## (c) After verbs :

Διῑνῑμ ὑΟ, I command.	Cinn̄im ὑΟ, I appoint for.
ὑπον̄ναιμ ὑΟ (αρ) I present to.	Com̄ar̄t̄iḡim ὑΟ, I advise.
ὑεόν̄uiḡim ὑΟ, I vouch-safe to.	ὑιῑῑῑῑῑῑῑ ὑΟ, I renounce.
ὑόῑῑῑῑῑ ὑΟ, I announce to.	ὑόῑῑῑῑῑ ὑΟ, I am of use to.
ὑρεαῑῑῑῑῑ ὑΟ, I answer.	ὑεαῑῑῑῑῑ ὑΟ, I promise.
ὑεῑῑῑῑῑ ὑΟ, { I obey or do homage to.	ὑεῑῑῑῑῑ ὑΟ, I allow, let.
	ὑnn̄r̄in ὑΟ, I tell.
ὑρ̄ouiḡim ὑΟ, I order.	ὑair̄beān̄aim ὑΟ, } I show
	ὑear̄bān̄aim ὑΟ, }
ὑab̄aim ὑΟ ὑop̄aib̄, I trample.	Coiḡim ὑΟ, I spare.

## 2. To express the agent :

After the verbal noun, preceded by **an**, **as**, &c.:

**an** vteaact anho vóib.      On their arrival here.

With the **participle of necessity**, participles in  
ion, &c.:

ní molta vuit é.      He must not be praised  
by you.

ir é rin ir invéanta vuit.      That's what you ought to  
do.

3. For its use in connection with the verbal noun see  
pars. 563. 568, 570.

## 623.

**rá** or **ré**, UNDER, ABOUT, CONCERNING.

1. Literal use : as,

ta ré rá 'n mbopo.      It is under the table.

2. **rá** is used in forming the **multiplicatives** :

a trí ré vó, twice three.

a vó ré ceatair, four times two.

3. In **adverbial phrases** :

rá comair, (keeping) for.      rá leit, separately.

rá voo, at last.      rá veipeav, at last.

rá reac, individually,      rá map. just so (as).  
separately.



# 624.                    **GAN, WITHOUT.**

## 1. Literal use :

<b>Gan</b> pinginn im póca.	Without a penny in my pocket.
-----------------------------	-------------------------------

## 2. To express *not* before the verbal noun :

<b>Abair</b> leir <b>gan</b> teacht.	Tell him not to come.
--------------------------------------	-----------------------

# 625.                    **GO, WITH.**

This preposition used only in a few phrases :  
generally before *teit*, *a half*.

<b>Mile</b> go <i>teit</i> .	A mile and a half.
------------------------------	--------------------

<b>Stat</b> go <i>teit</i> .	A yard and a half.
------------------------------	--------------------

# 626.                    **GO, TO, TOWARDS.**

## 1. Literal use : motion, as—

<b>Go</b> Luimneac.	To or towards Limerick.
---------------------	-------------------------

## 2. In Phrases :

<b>Ó</b> uair go h-uair.	From hour to hour.
--------------------------	--------------------

<b>Ó</b> nóin go céite.	From evening to evening.
-------------------------	--------------------------

<b>Ó</b> maidin go h-oíche.	From morning till night.
-----------------------------	--------------------------

627. 1 (in, ann), IN, INTO (*Eclipsing*),

1. Of time :

1nṛ an tSamhraidh. In Summer.

2. Of motion to a place :

1aṛ tceadt 1 n-Éirinn do Patrick having come into  
Ísraílis. Ireland.

3. Of rest at a place :

Tá sé 1 n-Dóire. He is in Derry.

4. In following phrases :

1 n-aoinfeact le, along with. 1 n-aḡaidh, against.  
1 n-oidiadh, after. 1 gceann, at end of.  
1 gcoinne, against. 1 gcomair, in front of.  
1 bpoḡair, in company with. 1 mearḡ, among.  
1 taimcioll, about.

5. After words expressing esteem, respect, liking, &c.,  
for something :

Dúil 1 n-óir. Desire for gold.

6. Used predicatively after TÁ :

Táim im' fear láidir anois. I am a strong man now.

7. In existence, extant :

1ṛ breáḡ an aimsir atá It's fine weather we're  
ann. having

Ні собі вийти вийти амад і ан айрив фудар аτά анн  
анойр.

You ought not to go out *considering* the cold  
weather we have now.

8. Used after тá to express "to be able."

Ні вiонн анн фéйн iомпóð. He cannot turn.

8 After cuir, veir, out, in phrases like :

Cuirim i gcummhne do. I remind.

Out i rochar do. To benefit.

## 628. IOR, BETWEEN, AMONG.

1. Literal use:

nór ior na Románcaib, a custom among the  
Romans.

veitfir eatorra, difference between them.

## 2. IOR...AGUS, BOTH...AND.

ior faihóir agus boét, both rich and poor.

ior achar agus mac, both father and son.

ior éarócaib agus uanaib, both sheep and lambs.

ior fearaib ir mhnáib, both men and women.

## 629. le, WITH.

1. Literal use, with :

leir an maor, with the steward.

2. With  $\text{ir}$  to denote possession:

1r tiompa é.	It is my own. It belongs to <b>me</b> .
Cia leir iad?	Who owns them?

3. With *in* and adjectives to denote "in the opinion of:"

1r fū tiom é.      I think it worth my while.  
 'Do b' f'ada teip.      He thought it long.

4. To denote **instrument** or **means**:

Briseadh an fuinneóg le cloic.	The window was broken by a stone.
Fuair ré báir leis an ocrar.	He died of hunger.
Lorgadh le teinní é.	He was burned with fire.

5. After verbs or expressions of motion:

Ἀμαρ ἔειπ,	Out (he went).
Σταθ ἔνθ !	Stand back !
Ὁ' ἰμεῖς ῥί ἔείπτι,	She departed.

6. With verbs of touching; behaviour towards; saying to; listening to; selling to; paying to; waiting for :

Éirte liom,	Listen to me.
Dáinim te,	I touch.
Lábhaim te,	I speak to.
Óiolar an bó leir,	I sold the cow to him.
Ná fan liom,	Do not wait for me.

7. After words expressing comparison with, likeness to, severance from, union with, peace with, war with, expectation of.

Τά ρέ κομ άπο τιom.	He is as tall as I.
Τά ρέ κομhαιt τεατ.	He is like you.
Όο ργαp ρέ leo.	He separated from them.

8. With verbal noun to express purpose, intention (see pars. 567, 569).

9. In following phrases :—

te n-αγαρò, for (use of),	te κοp, near, beside.
te n-uετ, with a view to.	ταim te, near.
te n-αιp, beside.	map aon te, along with.
te παναρò, downward.	ταοb te, beside.

### 630.            man, LIKE TO, AS.

1. Literal use : *as, like to*.

map pin, thus	αγup map pin ve, and so on.
Όο γλαc ρέ map cεite i.	He took her for a spouse.
πα map αουbαιpτ ρέ,	(according) as he said.

2. Before relative particle α, it is equivalent to *as, how, where, &c.*

an άit map α παib ρέ,	the place where he was.
-----------------------	-------------------------

3. For an idiomatic use of man, see par. 353.

## 631.                    Ó, FROM, SINCE.

## 1. Since (of time) : as,

ó tús, from the beginning.      ó fóin, ago.

Conjunction : as,

Ó naé b'acair puo an bit, tángar abailé apir.

Since I saw nothing I came home again.

## 2. Of place, motion from :

Ó Éirinn,                    from Erin.

## 3. In a modal sense :

óo époróe,                    with all thy heart.

boct ó (i) rrioparo,      poor in spirit.

4. After words expressing severance from, distance  
 from, going away from, turning from, taking  
 from, exclusion from, cleansing, defending,  
 protecting, healing, alleviating.

## 632.                    ÓS, OVER.

Used only in a few phrases as :

ór cionn, above, over.      bun ór cionn, upside down.

ór íriot, silently, secretly.      ór áro loudly.



## 633.

## ROIÑH, BEFORE.

## 1. Of time :

Deið nóimíð roiñh (cun) Ten minutes to three.

Δ τρί.

Roiñe reo.

Before this, heretofore,  
formerly.

Roiñe rin.

Previously.

2. Of fleeing before, from; coming in front of; lying  
before one (=awaiting); putting before one  
(=proposing to oneself):

Cibé cuírear roiñe é reo Whoever proposes to do  
    το θέυναι. this.

Ói an gírríad as iú roiñh The hare was running  
    na conaib. from the hounds.

3. After expressions of fear, dislike, welcome, &c.:

Na bíod eagla ort rómpa. Do not be afraid of them.

Fáilte rómat (rómaib)! Welcome!

## 634.

## TAR, BEYOND, OVER, PAST.

## 1. Of motion (place and time):

Léim ré tar an mballa. He leaped over the wall.

An mí reo gab toíann. Last month.

2. Figuratively: "in preference to," "beyond."

Tar mar bí ré deið Compared with what it was  
    mbliadhna rícead ó íoin. 80 years ago.

Tar mar buò dlúgtead dó. Beyond what was lawful  
    for him.

## 8. In following phrases :

ῥαυτ ἔαυ, transgress.

τεαῶτ ἔαυ, refer to, treat of

ἔαυ ἔιρ, after.

ἔαυ αἰρ, back.

Ἐαυ ἑαυν ὅ, notwithstanding.

## 635. ΤΡΕ, (ΤΡΙ), THROUGH, BY MEANS OF.

## 1. Physically, through :

Τρέ ν-α τὰμαῖθ.

Through his hands.

## 2. Figuratively, "owing to" :

Τρίο ριν.

Owing to that.

N.B.—In the spoken language τρίο is generally used instead of τρέ or τρεαρ.

## 636. υμ, ABOUT, AROUND.

1. Time: υμ ἐπάτηνα, in the evening.

2. Place: υμ αν τῖς, around the house.

3. About: of putting or having clothing on.

Ὁ εἰρεατορ υμπα α They put on their clothes.  
 ὅουο ἑατοῖς.

4. Cause: υμε ριν, therefore.

## PARSING.

637. A. Parse each word in the following sentence :  
 Δοειρ Σευμαρ ζυρ τειρ πέιν αν capatt το τι αϊζε  
 (Prep. Grade, 1900).

- Δοειρ    An irreg. trans. verb, indic. mood, present tense, analytic form of the verb *οειρυν* (verbal noun, *ραιο*).
- Σευμαρ    A proper noun, first declen., genitive *Σευμαρ*, 3rd pers. sing., masc. gen., nom. case, being subject of *δοειρ*.
- ζυρ    A conjunction used before the past tense: compounded of *ζο* and *ρο*.
- [ ' τι ]    The dependent form, past tense, of the verb *ιρ*.
- τειρ    A prepositional pronoun (or a pronominal preposition), 3rd pers. sing., masc. gender. Compounded of *τε* and *πε*.
- πέιν    An indeclinable noun, added to *τειρ* for the sake of emphasis.
- αν    The definite article, nom. sing. masc., qualifying the noun *capatt*.
- capatt    A com. noun, first declen., genitive *capatt*, 3rd pers. sing., masc. gend. and nom. case, being the subject of the suppressed verb [ ' τι ].

- το A particle used as a sign of the past tense, causing aspiration; but here it has also the force of a relative.
- βί An irreg. intrans. verb, indic. mood past tense, analytic form of the verb τείνω (verbal noun, βείς).
- αἷε A prepositional pronoun, 3rd sing., masc. gender, compounded of αἵ and ε.

**B.** Parse the following sentence: Το εὐρηρί ποῦ νόνα ἀνθεαυ-λαρὸ ἰν-ῶιον τῆς ναρκοτε μαρτον λαε beataine. (Junior Grade, 1900).

- το A particle used as the sign of the past tense, causing aspiration.
- εὐρη A reg. trans. verb, indic. mood, past tense, analytic form of the verb εὐρίσκω (verbal noun, εὔρη).
- ρί A personal pronoun, 3rd pers. sing., fem. gend., conjunctive form, nominative case, being the subject of the verb εὐρη.
- ποῦ A com. noun, first declen., gen. πόρο. 3rd pers. sing., masc. gender, accusative case, being the object of the verb εὐρη.

- μόνα** A common noun, third declension, nom. **μόν**, 3rd pers. sing., fem. gender, and genitive case, governed by the noun **πόσ**.
- ἀπ** A preposition, governing the dative case.
- ὑεαρῖς-λαρὰς** A compound verbal noun, genitive **ὑεαρῖς-λαρῶν**, 3rd pers. sing., dative case, governed by the preposition **ἀπ**.
- ι** A preposition, governing the dative case, and causing eclipsis.
- ὄν** A com. noun, first declens., gen. **ὄν**, 3rd pers. sing. masc. gender and dative case, governed by preposition **ι**.  
(N.B.—This word may also be second declension).
- τῖς** An irreg. com. noun, nom. **τῆς**, 3rd pers. sing., masc. gen., genitive case, governed by the noun **όν**.
- να** The definite article, genitive sing. feminine, qualifying **ποτε**.
- ποτε** A common noun, second declension, nom. **ποτ**, 3rd pers. sing., fem. gen. and genitive case, governed by the noun **τῖς**.

- μαῖοιη A com. noun, second declension, gen. μαῖοιη, 3rd pers. sing., fem. gender, and dative case, governed by the preposition ἐν (understood).
- Ἰαε-βεατταῖη A compound proper noun, nom. Ἰα-βεατταῖη, 3rd pers. sing., masc. gender, and genitive case, governed by the noun μαῖοιη.

C. Parse: τὰμ εἰς οὗτ ἐκὺν ἀν ἀνδρῆς (Junior, '98).

- τὰμ An irreg. intrans. verb, indic. mood, present tense, 1st pers. sing., synthetic form, of τὰ (verbal noun, βεῖε).
- εἰς A prep., governing the dative case.
- οὗτ A verbal noun, 3rd pers. sing., dative case, governed by the preposition εἰς.
- ἐκὺν A noun (dative case, governed by οὗτ understood) used as a preposition governing the genitive case.
- ἀν The definite article, gen. sing. masc., qualifying the noun ἀνδρῆς.
- ἀνδρῆς A common noun, first declen., nom. ἀνδρῆς, 3rd pers. sing., masc. gender, and genitive case governed by ἐκὺν.



D. Parse: *ní cóir é seo buatað.*

- ní* A negative adverb, causing aspiration, modifying the suppressed verb *ir*.
- [*ir*] The assertive verb, present tense, absolute form.
- cóir* A common adjective, positive degree, comparative *cóir*, qualifying the phrase *é seo buatað*.
- é* A prep. pronoun, 2nd pers. sing. compound of *eo* and *tá*.
- é* A personal pronoun, 3rd pers. sing., nom. case, disjunctive form, being the subject of the suppressed verb *ir*.
- eo* A preposition, causing aspiration, and governing the dative case.
- buatað*. A verbal noun, genitive *buaitte*, 3rd pers. sing., dative case, governed by the preposition *eo*.

N.B.—*é seo buatað* is the subject of the sentence.

E. Parse: *táinig sé le capall a ceannach.*

- táinig* An irreg. intrans. verb, indic. mood, past tense, 3rd pers. sing. of the verb *táim* (verbal noun, *teacht*).

- re A pers. pron, 3rd pers. sing., masc. gen., conjunctive form, nom. case, being the subject of táinig.
- le A preposition governing the dative case.
- capall A common noun, first declens. gen. capall, 3rd pers. sing., masc. gen. and dative case governed by le.
- Δ The softened form of the preposition oo, which causes aspiration, and governs the dative case.
- ceannac. A verbal noun, genitive ceannuigte, 3rd pers. sing., dative case, governed by the preposition Δ.

## IDIOMS.

τΔ...Δgam, I HAVE.

†18. As already stated there is no verb "*to have*" in Irish. Its place is supplied by the verb τΔ followed by the preposition Δg. The direct object of the verb "*to have*" in English becomes the subject of the verb τΔ in Irish: as, I have a book. τΔ leabap Δgam. The literal translation of the Irish phrase is "*a book is at me.*"

This translation appears peculiar at first sight, but it is a mode of expression to be found in other languages. Most students are

familiar with the Latin phrase "*Est mihi pater.*" I have a father (lit. there is a father to me); and the French phrase *Ce livre est à moi.* I own this book (lit. This book is to me).

We give here a few sentences to exemplify the idiom:—

He has the book.	Τά αν τεαβαν αζε.
I have not it.	Νι φυλ ρε αζαν.
Have you my pen?	Αν βφυλ μο πεανν αζατ?
The woman had the cow.	Βι αν βδ αζ αν μναοι.
The man had not the horse.	Νι παυβ αν αααυ αζ αν βρεαυ.
Will you have a knife to-morrow?	Αν μβείρ ρζαν αζατ ι μβάματ?
He would not have the dog.	Νι βιαθ αν μαομα αζε.
We used to have ten horses.	Οο βιοθ οειθ ζααυαυ αζανν.

### IS LIOM, I OWN.

639. As the verb "*have*" is translated by τά and the preposition αζ, so in a similar manner the verb "*own*" is translated by the verb ις and the preposition λε. Not only is the verb "*to own*," but also all expressions conveying the idea of *ownership*, such as: The book belongs to me: the book is mine, &c.; are translated by the same idiom.

I own the book.	} ιρ ιομ αν τεαβαν.
The book is mine.	
The book belongs to me.	

The horse was John's.	}	bá le Seagán an capall.
The horse belonged to John.		
John owned the horse.		

Notice the position of the words. In translating the verb "*have*" the verb *tá* is separated from the preposition *as* by the noun or pronoun; but in the case of "*own*" the verb *ir* and the preposition *le* come together. (See par. 589, &c.)

I have the book.	<i>tá an leabhar asam.</i>
I own the book.	<i>ir liom an leabhar.</i>

In translating such a phrase as "*I have only two cows*," the noun generally comes after the preposition *as*: so that this is an exception to what has been said above.

I have only two cows.	<i>ní fuil asam aict dá buin.</i>
-----------------------	-----------------------------------

## I KNOW.

640. There is no verb or phrase in Irish which can cover the various shades of meaning of the English verb "*to know*." First, we have the very commonly used word *feadair* (or *feadair mé*), *I know*; but this verb is used only after negative or interrogative particles, and has only a few forms. Again, we have the verb *aithníim*, *I know*; but this verb can only be used in the sense of *recognising*. Finally we have the three very commonly used phrases, *tá eolair asam*,

τὰ αἰθε ἀγᾶμ, and τὰ ἄ ἴορ ἀγᾶμ, all meaning "I know;" but these three expressions have three different meanings which must be carefully distinguished.

Whenever the English verb "know" means "to know by heart," or "to know the character of a person," "to know by study," &c., use the phrase τὰ εὐλαρ ἀγ...ἀρ.

Whenever "know" means "to recognise," "to know by appearance," "to know by sight," &c., use the phrase τὰ αἰθε ἀγ...ἀρ. This phrase is usually restricted to persons.

When "know" means "to know by mere information," "to happen to know," as in such a sentence as "Do you know did John come in yet?" use the phrase τὰ ἄ ἴορ ἀγ, e.g. Ὀφὺλ ἄ ἴορ ἀγᾶτ ἀν ὀτάνις Σεᾶḡᾶν ἵρτεᾶτ ἴορ?

As a rule young students experience great difficulty in selecting the phrases to be used in a given case. This difficulty arises entirely from not striving to grasp the real meaning of the English verb. For those who have already learned French it may be useful to state that as a general rule τὰ εὐλαρ ἀγᾶμ corresponds to *je sais* and τὰ αἰθε ἀγᾶμ to *je connais*

τὰ αἰθε ἀγᾶμ ἀρ ἄττ νί ἴορ εὐλαρ ἀγᾶμ ἀρ. *Je le connais mais je ne le sais pas.* I know him by sight but I do not know his character. "Do you know

*that man going down the road?"* Here the verb "*know*" simply means recognise, therefore the Irish is: *Óruit aithe aḡat ar an bpeap roin atá aḡ out ríor an bótar?* If you say to a fellow-student "*Do you know your lessons to-day?*" You mean "Do you know them by rote?" or "Have you studied them?" Hence the Irish would be: "*Óruit eolar aḡat ar oo céactannait inoiu?*"

Notice also the following translations of the verb *know*.

<i>ir maic ir eol dom,</i>	'Tis well I know.
<i>ir ríorac (peapac) dom,</i>	I know.
<i>deirim an ruo atá ar</i>	I say what I know.
<i>eolar aḡam,</i>	

### I LIKE, I PREFER.

641. "*I like*" and "*I prefer*" are translated by the expressions *ir maic* (áil, aic) *uom* and *ir peapp uom* (it is good with me; and, it is better with me).

I like milk.	<i>ir maic uom bainne.</i>
He prefers milk to wine.	<i>ir peapp leir bainne ná ríon.</i>
Does the man like meat?	<i>An maic leir an bpeap peoil?</i>
Did you like that?	<i>Ar maic leat é rin?</i>
I liked it.	<i>Ba maic uom é.</i>
We did not like the water.	<i>Níor maic linn an t-uirge</i>

642. If we change the preposition "*le*" in the above sentences, for the preposition "*oo*," we get



another idiom. "It is really good for," "It is of benefit to." 1r maic̃ òom é. It is good for me: (*whether I like it or not*).

He does not like milk but it is good for him.

Ni maic̃ leir bainne aic̃ 1r maic̃ òó é.

**N.B.**—In these and like idiomatic expressions the preposition "le" conveys the person's own ideas and feelings, whether these are in accordance with fact or not. 1r fiú uim out go h-Albain. I think it is worth my while to go to Scotland (*whether it is really the case or not*). 1r móir uim an luac̃ roin. I think that a great price. 1r ruapac̃ uim é rin. I think that trifling (*another person may not*).

The word "think" in such phrases is not translated into Irish.

1r fiú òuit out go h-Albain. It is really worth your while to go to Scotland (*whether you think so or not*).

CIIS UIM, I CAN, I AM ABLE.

643. Although there is a regular verb *feudaim*, meaning *I can, I am able*, it is not always used. The two other expressions often used to translate the English verb "*I can*," are CIIS UIM and 1r féidir uim.

The following examples will illustrate the uses of the verbs.

### Present Tense.

feudaim, tís liom* or ir féidir liom,†	}	I can, or am able.
feudann tú, tís leat or ir féidir leat.		
&c.,	&c.	

### Negative.

ní feudaim, ní tís liom; or ní féidir liom.	}	I cannot, I am not able.

### Interrogative.

An tís leat? or an féidir leat?	}	Can you? or are you able?

### Negative Interrogative.

Ná tís leir? or ná féidir leir?	}	Can he not? or is he not able?

### Past Tense.

D'feudar, táinig liom, or do b'féidir liom.	}	I could, or was able.

### Imperfect.

D'feudainn, tigeadh liom.	I used to be able.
---------------------------	--------------------

\* Literally: It comes with me.

† It is possible with me.

## Future.

բարձր, շուքարձ ուոմ. I shall be able.

## Conditional.

Ծ' քարձարն, ու շուքարձ } I would be able.  
ուոմ.

Ու քարձար լար, (He thinks) he cannot.  
Ու քարձար ու, He cannot (It is absolutely  
impossible for him).

## I MUST.

644. The verb "*must*," when it means **necessity** or **duty**, is usually translated by the phrase ու քարձար or արձար. This latter is really the third person singular, future tense of արձար ; but the present and other tenses are also frequently used. It may also be very neatly rendered by the phrase, ար ճարն ու (lit. *it is necessary for*).

Ու քարձար ուոմ, արձար մե, or } I must.  
ար ճարն ուոմ.

Ու քարձար ուտ, արձար տւ, or } You must.  
ար ճարն ուտ.

Ու քարձար ու, արձար քե, or } He must.  
ար ճարն ու  
&c., &c.

The English phrase "**have to**" usually means "*must*," and is translated like the above : as, *I have to go home now*. արձար մե ու ա ճարն անար.

The English verb "*must*," expressing duty or necessity, has no past tense of its own. The English past tense of it would be "*had to*:" as, "*I had to go away then*." The Irish translation is as follows:—

Níor b'fúláir dom, Chaít mé, or } I had to.  
do b'éigean dom.

Níor b'fúláir duit, Chaít tú, or } You had to.  
do b'éigean duit.  
&c., &c.

The English verb "*must*" may also express a **supposition**; as in the phrase "*You must be tired*." The simplest translation of this is "Ní fúláir go bfuil tuirpe ort," or, "Ní fúláir nó tá tuirpe ort." The phrase "ir coramhail go," meaning "*It is probable that*," may also be used: as, ir coramhail go bfuil tuirpe ort.

The English phrase "*must have*" always expresses **supposition**, and is best translated by the above phrase followed by a verb in the past tense, as, "*You must have been hungry*," Ní fúláir go raib ocraí ort. *He must have gone out*, Ní fúláir go nveachair ré amach.

Ní fúláir gur éadar (or go nveachair) ré amach, is used in Munster.

## I ESTEEM.

645. *I esteem* is translated by the phrase Tá mear agam ar. Literally, "*I have esteem on*."

I esteem John.	Τά meap agam ap Séagán.
Did you esteem him?	Raib meap agat air?
He says that he greatly esteems you.	Deir pé go bfuil meap móir aise ortpa.

## I DIE.

646. Although there is a regular verb, *euḡ*, *die*, in Irish it is not often used; the phrase *ḡeibim bás*, *I find death*, is usually employed now. The following examples will illustrate the construction:—

The old man died yesterday.	ḡuair an sean-ḡear bás inoé.
We all die.	ḡeibimid uite bás.
I shall die.	ḡeóbad bás.
They have just died.	Táir tap éir báir o'ḡaḡail.
You must die.	Caicḡir tú bás o'ḡaḡail.

## I OWE.

647. There is no verb “*owe*” in Irish, Its place is supplied by saying “*There is a debt on a person.*”

Τά ḡiac* oim.	<i>I owe.</i>
---------------	---------------

Whenever the amount of the debt is expressed the word *ḡiac* is usually omitted and the sum substituted.

He owes a pound.	Τά púnt air.
You owe a shilling.	Τά ḡsilling ort.

---

\*The plural of this word, *ḡiacá*, is very frequently used in this phrase.

When the person to whom the money is due is mentioned, the construction is a little more difficult: as, *I owe you a pound*, as,  $\tau\acute{\alpha}$  púnt  $\Delta\zeta\alpha\tau$  oím, i.e., You have (*the claim of*) a pound on me—the words in brackets being always omitted.

He owes me a crown.  $\tau\acute{\alpha}$  coróin  $\Delta\zeta\alpha\mu$  air.  
 Here is the man to whom you owe the money.  $\text{Seo é an fear a (go) bfuil an } \tau\text{-air}\zeta\epsilon\alpha\theta$   
 $\Delta\zeta\epsilon$  oir.

### I MEET.

648. The verb "*meet*" is usually translated by the phrase "*there is turned on*," e.g., "*I meet a man*" is translated by saying "*A man is turned on me*."  $\text{Cairtar fear oim (uim or } \theta\text{om)}$ ; but the phrase  $\text{buailtear (or } \acute{\epsilon}\alpha\text{rla) fear oim}$  is also used. *I met the woman*,  $\theta\text{o cair}\theta\text{ an bean oim (uim or } \theta\text{om)}$ .

They met two men on the road.  $\theta\text{o cair}\theta\text{ beirt fear oir}\acute{\epsilon}\alpha$   
 $\Delta\text{r an mbótar.}$

I met John.  $\text{Buail Seagán umam.}$

### Physical Sensations.

649. All physical sensations, such as **hunger, thirst, weariness, pain, &c.**, are translated into Irish by saying that "*hunger, thirst, &c., is on a person*;" as, I



am hungry.  $\tau\acute{\alpha}$  ocpar opm. Literally, *hunger is on me*. He is thirsty.  $\tau\acute{\alpha}$  tapc air. Literally, *thirst is on him*.

The same idiom is used for emotions, such as pride, joy, sorrow, shame, &c. The following examples will illustrate the construction:—

Üfuit ocpar opt?	Are you hungry?
ní fuit ocpar opm anoir.	I am not hungry now.
Üí an-tapc opainn inóé.	} We were very thirsty yesterday.
Üí ana tapc opainn inóé.	
Üfuit náipe opta?	Are they ashamed?
Üí náipe an tapogait uirri.	She was very much ashamed.
Üéró bróó móp air.	He will be very proud.
Raib tuirpe opt?	Were you tired?
ná bíóó eagla opt.	Don't be afraid.
$\tau\acute{\alpha}$ ana cóólaó opm.	I am very sleepy.
$\tau\acute{\alpha}$ rlaḡóán opt.	You have a cold.

Whenever there is a simple adjective in Irish corresponding to the English adjective of *mental* or *physical sensation*, we have a choice of two constructions, as:—

I am cold.	$\tau\acute{\alpha}$ mé fuar	or $\tau\acute{\alpha}$ fuact* opm.
You are sick.	$\tau\acute{\alpha}$ tú tinn (or breoite)	„ $\tau\acute{\alpha}$ tinnear opt.
I was weary.	Üí mé tuirpreac	„ Üí tuirpe opm.

\* Distinguish between rlaḡóán a cold (a disease) and fuact, the cold, coldness (of the weather) and the adjective fuar, cold.

Τά μέ τινν and τά τινnear οἰμ have not quite the same meaning, Τά μέ τινν means *I feel sick*; but τά τινnear οἰμ means *I am in some sickness, such as fever, &c.*

### I CANNOT HELP.

650. The English phrase "I cannot help that," is translated by saying *I have no help on that*. Νί φυτ nearτ δγαμ αιρ ριν. The word τειgear, "cure," may be used instead of nearτ.

When "cannot help" is followed by a present participle in English, use Νί {φέαοaim  
φέιτοir uom} γαν, with verbal noun: as, *I cannot help laughing*, Νί {φέαοaim  
φέιτοir uom} γαν γάιρθε.

### I AM ALONE.

651. There are two expressions which translate the English word "alone" in such sentences as I am alone, He is alone, &c., i.e., Τάim im δοναρ, or Τάim uom πέin (I am in my oneship, or I am by (with) myself). He is alone. Τά πέ na δοναρ, or Τά πέ τειρ πέin. She was alone. Όί ρί 'na η-δοναρ, or Όί ρί τέιτι πέin. We shall be alone. Όέimιρ 'náp η-δοναρ. or βέimιρ uinn πέin.

### I ASK.

652. The English word "ask" has two distinct meanings according as it means "beseech" or "inquire." In Irish there are two distinct verbs, viz.,

ἵαμμαίμ, I ask (*for a favour*), and πληροφοίμ, I ask (*for information*). Before translating the word “ask” we must always determine what is its real meaning, and then use ἵαπη or πληροφοίς accordingly.

Ask your friend for money. ἵαπη ἀίγδαο ἀπ το  
ἐαματο.

Ask God for those graces. ἵαπη ἀπ Ὀία να ζήρτα  
ροιν α ἐαδαιρε τουτ.

Ask him what o'clock it is. πληροφοίς δε καο α ἐιος ἐ.

He asked us who was that Ὁ' πληροφοίς ρε ὀινν εια'η  
at the door. ὅ'ε ριν ας ἀν τοπαρ.

They asked me a question. Ὁ' πληροφοίς εαοδαρ σερε  
ὀiom.

### 653. I DO NOT CARE,

I do not care.	1ρ cuma ιom.
It is no affair of mine.	1ρ cuma ὀom.
Is it not equal to you?	ηαε cuma ὀuit?
It is no affair of yours.	1ρ cuma ὀuit.
You don't care.	1ρ cuma τεατ.
He does not care.	1ρ cuma τερ.
It is no affair of his.	1ρ cuma ὀό.
We did not care.	ἅα cuma ιinn.
It was no affair of ours.	ἅα cuma ὀuinn.
They did not care.	ἅα cuma τεο.

(See what has been said about the prepositions τε and το in the Idiom “I prefer,” par. 642.)

## I OUGHT.

654. "*I ought*" is translated by the phrase *ir cóir* (or *ceap*) *dom*. You ought, *ir cóir túit, ir ceap túit*. We ought to go home, *ir cóir dúinn tut a baidé*. We ought to have gone home, *ba cóir dúinn tut a baidé*. As the word "*ought*" has no inflection for the past tense in English, it is necessary to use the *past infinitive in English* to express past time. But as the Irish expression, *ir cóir*, has a past tense (*ba cóir*) the *simple verbal noun* is always used in Irish in such expressions.

Ought you not have gone to    *náir cóir túit tut go*  
Derry with them?                    *Dóiré leo?*

He ought not have gone    *Níor cóir dó imcheacht*.  
away.

English Dependent Phrases translated by the  
Verbal Noun.

655. Instead of the usual construction, consisting of a verb in a finite tense followed by its subject (a noun or a pronoun), we very frequently meet in Irish with the following construction. The English finite verb is translated by the Irish verbal noun, and the English subject is placed before the verbal noun. If the subject be a noun it is in the nominative *form*, but if a pronoun in the disjunctive *form*.

The following examples will exemplify the idiom:—

I'd prefer *that he should be*    Do b'fearr uíom é do  
there rather than my-    beir ann ná mipe.  
self.

Is it not better for us that    Nac fearr dúinn san iad  
these should not be in    ro do beir inr an mbáto.  
the boat.

I saw John when he was    Connaic mé Seagán agus  
coming home.    é ag teacht a baile.

I knew him *when I was a*    Bí aithne agam air agus  
*boy.*    mé im buachaill.

The clock struck *just as*    Do buail an clog agus é  
*he was coming in.*    ag teacht isteach.

## Idiomatic Expressions.

## CUIR.

Cuir ormra é.	Say it was I did it.
Cuirimpe ortra é.	I say it was you did it.
Cuir umac (ort).	Dress yourself.
Cuir an tairt go móir air.	Thirst annoyed him greatly.
Cuirfeadhfa t'fíadaib' ort rtao.	I'll make you stop.
Cuir iadall air é (a) t'eanamh.	Make him do it.
Ná cuir orm 7 ní cuirfeadh ort.	Don't interfere with me and I will not interfere with you.
Cuir ré a pian.	He tracked him (her, them).
Cuir ré rtpó orm.	He addressed me.
Cuir ré rpeic (or ruan) orm.	
Cuirfeadh ríomam a t'eanamh.	I resolved to do it.
Tá cuir ríor (tráct or iompáó) ar an gcoisao.	There is talk about the war.
Cuir ré culao éadais t'eanamh.	He got a suit of clothes made.
Cuir ré 'na luige orm.	He convinced me of it.
Cuir i gcár gur raigóir mipe.	Suppose me to be a soldier.
Cuir ar bun.	Established.
Cuir (bain) ré faoi i gCorcais.	He settled down in Cork.
Tá ré as cuir 'r as cúiteamh.	He is debating in his mind.



## ΤΑΒΑΙΡ.

Ταβαίρ ρυαρ.	Surrender.
Τά πέ ταβαρτα. }	He is played out.
Τά πέ βυαιτε ρυαρ. }	
Τα πέ τυζτα (ταβαρτα)	He is <i>addicted</i> to that vice.
το'η λοετ ραν.	
Ταβαίρ το όρουμ τεір.	Turn your back to him.
Ћугар πέ ноеар(а) ан	I noticed the light.
ролар.	
Τά πέ ταβαρτα ρυαρ.	He has been given up for dead.
Ћуг πέ ρυαρ.	He gave in.
Τά ταβαρτα ρυαρ айе.	He <i>has given in</i> .
Ір воеацаірфїгунне җ еїтеаё	It is hard to <i>reconcile</i>
то ёабаїрт о'а ёёїте.	truth and falsehood.
Τά ταβαїрт ρυαρ мору аїр.	He is <i>highly educated</i> .

## ΟΕΑΝ.

Οεαν ρυο аї то мѣтаїр.	Obey your mother.
Нї оеанрѣо πέ ρυο оїм.	He would not <i>oblige</i> me.
Нѣе маїт нѣе ноеарнаїр	<i>How well</i> you didn't do it
пѣїн е !	yourself !
Нѣе маїт нѣе оеананн тѣ	Why don't you obey you
пѣїн ρυο аї то мѣтаїр ?	mother yourself ?
Нуаїр ѣїгѣаоаїр а пѣабар	When they understood
то оїнїр (пїннїр) ан	<i>how well</i> you had done
беарт.	the trick.
Οεαν аїре (то) ёабаїрт	Mind your own business.
тоо җнó пѣїн.	
Οεан то җнó пѣїн.	
Ταβαїр аїре тоо җнó пѣїн.)	

Deán na ba do éruó Milk the cows.  
(bleágan).

An nbeápnair an doipur Did you shut the door?  
do dúnaó?

Tá ré ag déanaíh oíainn. He is coming towards us.

### iméig.

Conur (cionnur) o' iméig How did he *get on*?  
leir?

Cao o' iméig air? {What *became* of him?  
What *happened* to him?

Nuair éiteann puo mar When something like this  
reo amach. happens.

Cao iméiochar oim? } What *will become* of me?  
(Cneuo éireiochar dom?) }

### ná.

Dob' é an céao uime do The first person he met  
buaíl uime ná Seagán was Seagán *liac*.  
liac.

Ir é puo dob' fearr leir i What he wished most to  
feircint ná na Sapanais see was the banishment  
go léir o'á noibirt ar of the whole of the  
Éirinn. English from Ireland.

Ir é puo do tug anoir cum What brought me to talk  
cainte leat mé ná mé with you now is the fact  
beir i gcruao-chár. that I am in difficulty.

Ir é puo do pinne (óein) What the man did was to  
anfeap ná caiteam leo. throw at them.

- Ir é puo do dein Séamar     What James did then was  
annrain nÁ i bponnao     to make him a present  
air.     of it.
- Ir é puo doipeao gac     What everyone used to say  
einne nÁ gur maic air.     was that it was a great  
blessing for him.

## mór.

- Ir mór le náo é.     It is *important*.
- Ir mór le maoréam é.     It is a thing to be proud  
of, or boast about.
- Níor mór le náo é.     It was not of much  
importance.
- Ní mór dom fillead.     I *must* return.
- Ní mór dom gluaiseacht.     I must take my departure.
- Ní mór linn duit.     We have no objection to  
your doing so.
- Ní mór liom dó é.     I don't *grudge* it to him.
- Ní mór nac (ná go) bfuil  
ré déanta.     It is *almost* done.
- Ní mór ná go mbeiré ré     It will be nearly finished  
cúicénuigte.
- Cá mór dom, &c. ?     *Why shouldn't I, &c. ?* lit.,  
how is it too much for  
me ?
- Nac mór a o' éirig tú !     How grand you have got !
- Ní móire (mó + oe) go     It is not *likely* that I shall  
naíao.     go.

## beas.

1r beas tiom é.	I <i>consider</i> it too small.
1r beas oim é.	I don't like it at all.
1r beas ašam é.	I have no great opinion of him.
1r beas an ršéal é.	It's no great harm. He is not to be pitied.
1r beas an cābair tū.	You are not of much use.
1r beas oā pīor ašat.	'Tis little you know.
1r beas naē mīēto oō beit aš imēadēt.	It is <i>nearly time</i> for him to be going.
oā beas nāp mīēto oō beit aš imēadēt.	It was nearly time for him to be going.
1r beas a bpiš é.	It is a trifle.
1r beas mā tā ēinne i n-ēipunn o' pēapao ē oēanam.	<i>There is hardly</i> a person in Ireland who could do it.

## Miscellaneous.

An ēipeoēaro (pē) linn?	Shall we <i>succeed</i> ?
Ūi pē aš ēipše puar.	It was <i>getting</i> cold.
Maēt an aīt so pašair!	Well said! or Well done!
Maēt map tāpla.	It has happened luckily.
Mīor lašair pē piū aon pocal amāin.	He did not speak a <i>single</i> word.
Šan piū na n-anāla oō ēappainš (ēapac).	Without <i>even</i> taking breath.
Piū āp nnaoine pēin.	<i>Even</i> our own people.

Tá pé ag dul i bfeabhar.	He is <i>getting better</i> .
Tá pé ag dul i n-olcár.	He is <i>getting worse</i> .
Abair é!	Hear! hear! <i>Bravo!</i>
Ní cuimhin liom a leitéir.	I don't remember <i>the like of it</i> .
Ó tápla an leabhar agam anois.	As I <i>happen to have</i> the book now.
Tá pé geallte beir póllam } Tá pé póllam nac mór. }	It is <i>almost empty</i> .
Ní fuit dul uairé agat.	You cannot <i>avoid it</i> .
Tá an fear ran ag dul i mbeo oim.	That man's conduct <i>cuts me to the quick</i> .
Tá pé i píoct báir. } Tá pé le h-uéct báir. }	He is at <i>the point of death</i> .
Is millte(ad) an rgeal é.	It is a <i>terrible affair</i> .
Is caillte an lá é le plide.	It is a <i>terribly wet day</i> .
Sgeal gan dač.	A <i>very unlikely story</i> .
Leis (leog) dom péin leor éirio cainte.	Don't annoy me with your <i>talk</i> .
Cad é an éirio atá agat ra de?	What right (call) have you to it?
An éirio is luža de dá uair ra mbliaóain.	At least <i>twice a year</i> .
Corp na h-éagcópa.	The <i>essence of wrong</i> .
Le corp díomaoimip.	Through <i>downright laziness</i> .
Tá pmut de'n ceart aige.	He is <i>partly right</i> .
Is leam an gnó duit é.	'Tis an <i>absurd thing</i> for you to do.

Cao 'na t'aoð ná cean-  
nuigeann tú bróga òuit  
féin? Gan an t-airgead  
do beir a'gam.

Tá ré ar nór cuma liom.  
Cé tá ar ár dtí?  
Tá ré ar do tí.

Daoine nác mé.  
Bí ceoð r'aoð aige ar òut.  
I' r'uaí a'ar do.  
Bí mo t'uar i n-airdear.  
Ca leigeann tú a lea.  
Sogaitle só.

Beiré ran 'na m'apla 7 'na  
guit ar a gclú an t'á tá  
'r an fáir a beiré g'uan  
ra r'péir.

Tá ré beagán fuar.  
Tá ré poinnt boðar.  
Tá ré gan beiré ar p'ógnam,  
Ní fuil an t-uball ro  
aibíð i gceap.

Ní cúppaíðe gáipíðe é.  
Do gáipfá, mura mbeað  
nác cúir gáipíðe é.

Why don't you buy boots  
for yourself? *Because*  
I have not the money.

He is *indifferent*.  
Who is *intending us harm*?  
He is bent on attacking  
you. He intends to  
harm you.

Others *besides myself*.  
He had *permission to go*.  
He has it from his father.  
My journey was *in vain*.  
You need not.

A fool's errand; a wild  
goose chase.

That will be a reproach  
and a blot on their  
fame the *longest day* the  
sun will be in the sky.

It is a little cold.  
He is *somewhat deaf*.  
He is a *little unwell*.  
This apple is not *quite*  
ripe.

It is nothing to laugh at.  
You would laugh only  
that it is not a matter  
to laugh at.



- Ní cúppaíde cainte é. It is nothing to talk about.
- Tarraing eúgat puróisint Find something else to  
eile mar cúppaíde make fun about.  
magaíó.
- Cad é an gnó atá agat oe? What do you want it for?  
Do baineadó ianpáct oe He was *slightly* startled.  
geit ar.
- Ní fuil don gar ag tpeim There's no use trying to  
leir an mballa. get up on the wall.
- Ní raib don maitear 'na In vain did he cry (talk,  
glór. speak).
- Ní móíoe sup rshíob pé Perhaps he did not write  
an lúir. the letter.
- Tabaim lem' air rin ro I propose to do that.  
óéanam.
- Tá buídeácar agam ort (pé.) } I am thankful to you (for).  
Táim buídeáó úíot (pé.) }
- Deirim buídeácar tuir }  
mar geall (glóll) air. } I thank you for it.  
Tabaim buídeácar leat  
mar geall air.
- Beiró tú óéanaó (óéídea- You will be late for the  
naó) ag an traen. train.
- Beiró tú óéanaó ar rsoil. You will be late for school.
- Bí cuíó aca gá ráó go Some of them were saying  
raib beirte (bercta) ar that the rascal was  
an mbíteamínaó. caught.
- Éipeóaró a énoíoe ar It will break Dermot's  
óíapmuíro. heart.

Sgairc riad ar gáiríob.

Munab ort atá an éaint !

They burst out *laughing*.

What talk you have ! If it isn't you have the talk.

Luis an éaint go léir ar an matalong a bí iméighe ar Sádó.

The whole conversation turned on the misfortune which *had befallen* Sive.

Níor iméighe ortá aet an puo a bí tuillte aca.

They only got what they *had deserved*.

Teip orainn teact ruar leo.

We failed to overtake them.

Tá ré ag déanamh aicpup ar a éaint.

He is *mimicking* his manner of talking.

Tá ré ar an bpeap ip raióbpe ra Mumain.

He is *the richest man* in Munster.

Ip dóca sup dóic leo.

Probably they *imagine*.

Tá ré buailte ipceac im aigne.

I am *firmly convinced*.

Lóirgead iad 'na mbeatair.

They were burnt *alive*.

Cao adéanfad cor ar bit aige ?

What will I do at all *with him* ?

Bí bpeir mór 7 a sceap aca dá pagáil.

They were getting a great deal *more than* their right.

Bí coróin fé'n bpúnt aca dá pagáil.

They were getting five *shillings in the pound*.

Bí gac uile óuine ag déanamh triais (triaga)

Everyone was *sympathising* with her.

Comnaoip do Sheagán an tê ba fine aca.	The eldest of them was the same age as John.
Ba dóic leat air gur leir an áit.	You (one) <i>would imagine</i> by him that he owned the place.
Ní raib a tuairpús ann.	There wasn't a trace of him there.
Com maít agur dá mba ná raib éagóir ar bit ann.	<i>Just as if</i> it were not wrong.
D'fearruig pé cao pé nóear an ruit.	He asked <i>what was the</i> cause of the merriment.
Cé'r a mac tú?	Whose son are you?
Ní maítear puinn ruit.	You will meet <i>your match</i> .
Ca b'fíor ruit?	How did you know?
A rgeal péin rgeal gac éinne.	Everyone is most inter- ested in his own affairs.
Tura pé nóear roin.	<i>You are the cause</i> of that.
Tá gnó nac é agam.	I have a <i>different matter</i> to look after.
Ní tairpe dom péin.	I am <i>no exception</i> ; i.e., I am the same as the others.

### The Autonomous Form of the Irish Verb.

It is sometimes necessary or convenient to express an action without mentioning the subject, either because the latter is too general or not of sufficient importance to be mentioned, or because there is some other reason for suppressing it. Most languages have felt this necessity, and various means have been adopted to supply it. The use of the passive voice, or of reflexive verbs, or of circumlocutions, is the method generally adopted in other languages. In Irish there is a special form of the verb for this purpose. As it has no subject expressed it is sometimes called the **Indefinite** form of the verb: as it forms a complete sentence in itself it is also called the **Autonomous** or **Independent** form.

An English verb cannot stand without its subject. For example, "walks," "walked," etc., express nothing. The English verbs cannot alone make complete sense. The Autonomous form of Irish verbs can stand alone. The word "buaitear" is a complete sentence. It means that "*the action of striking takes place.*" The Autonomous form stands without a subject; in fact it cannot be united to a subject, because the moment we express a subject the ordinary 3rd person singular form of the particular tense and mood must be substituted. buaitear an boird. *Someone (they, people, we, etc.) strikes the table*; but buaiteann an fear (ré, ríad, na daoine, etc.) an bord.

We shall take the sentence: buaitear an gádh te cloic ó lámh éirí. The word "buaitear" of itself conveys a complete statement, viz., that *the action of*

*striking takes place.* The information given by the single word "buaitear" is restricted to the action. There are circumstances surrounding that action of which we may wish to give information; e.g. "What is the object of the action?" "An gáthar." "What is the instrument used?" "Le cloic." "Where did the stone come from?" "Ó lámh tairis." We may thus fill in any number of circumstances we please, and fit them in their places by means of the proper prepositions, but these circumstances do not change the nature of the fundamental word "buaitear."

It may be objected that the word "buaitear" in the last sentence is passive voice, present tense, and means "*is struck*," and that "an gáthar" is the subject of the verb. Granted for a moment that it is passive voice. Now since "buaiteann duine éigin é," *somebody strikes him*, is active voice, as all admit, and by supposition "buaitear é," *somebody strikes him*, or, *he is struck*, is passive, then comes the difficulty, what voice is "tátar buaite," *somebody is struck*? Surely it is the passive of "buaitear"; and if so "buaitear" itself cannot be passive, though it may be rendered by a passive in English. If we are to be guided merely by the English equivalent, then "buaiteann" in the above phrase is as much a passive voice as "buaitear," because it can be correctly translated into English by a passive verb: viz., *He is struck*.

When we come to consider this form in intransitive verbs, our position becomes much stronger in favour of the Autonomous verb. Let us consider the following sentence: Siubaltar ar an mbótar nuair bíonn



an bótar tirim, áit nuair bíonn an bótar fliú, riubaltar ar an gclaióe. *People walk on the road when it is dry, but when the road is wet they walk on the path.* Where is the nominative case of the so called passive verb here? Evidently there is none. The verb stands alone and conveys complete sense. If we wish to express the nominative, the Autonomous form of the verb cannot be used. In the above sentence we might correctly say: Siublaíonn ré (riaó, rinn, na daoine, etc.), but not riubaltar é (iaó, rinn, na daoine, etc.)

Probably classical scholars will draw analogies from Latin and quote such instances as, *Concurritur ad muros. Ventum est ad Vestae. Sic itur ad astra. Deinde venit ad portam*; where we have intransitive verbs in an undoubtedly passive construction, and therefore, by analogy, the true signification of riubaltar in the above sentence is "*It is walked*," and it is simply an example of the *impersonal passive construction*. Now, if conclusions of any worth are to be drawn from analogies, the analogies themselves must be complete. The classical form corresponding to the Irish Bítear ag riubal ar an mbótar nuair bíonn an bótar tirim, etc., or tátar ag riubal ar an mbótar anois is wanting, and therefore the analogy is incomplete and deductions from it are of little value.

One of the strongest arguments we have in favour of the Autonomous verb is the fact that the verb "to be" in Irish possesses every one of the forms possessed by transitive and intransitive verbs. The analogy with Latin again fails here. Tátar ag teacht,



*Somebody is coming. Beiréar as riubal, Somebody will be walking. Nuair mótuig an t-ádh go rabéar as ceangailt a cor, When the giant perceived that they were binding his legs.*

The Irish Autonomous form cannot be literally translated into English, because no exact counterpart exists in English, hence the usual method of translating this form is to use the English passive voice, but the Irish verb is not therefore passive. To give an instance of the incapability of the English language to express *literally* the force of the Autonomous verb, notice the English translation of the subjoined example of the continued use of the Autonomous verb in an Irish sentence.

“Áit ana-aepeac ip ead an áit rin : nuair bítear as gabáil an tpeo rain i n-am maib na h-oirde, ariútear coirdeac t’á déanamh 7 foctiom mar beirde as put 7 foctiom eile mar beirde as teidead, 7 annrain ariútear foctiom mar tiocfaide ruar 7 mar buailde 7 mar beirde faoi buala 7 mar bupride, 7 annrain ariútear mar bead dearg-ruadar 7 cor.”

This passage cannot be literally translated: the following will give a fair idea of its meaning: “That place is frequented by fairies: when one is walking near it in the dead stillness of the night, footsteps are heard and loud noises, as if people were running and fleeing, and then other noises are heard as if people were overtaking (those who were running away), and were striking and being struck, and as if they were being broken in pieces, and then are heard noises as if they were in hot rout and pursuit.”

The Autonomous form of the verb has a passive voice of its own formed by the addition of the verbal adjective (or past participle) of the verb to the Autonomous forms of the verb *to be* ; e.g., *Ṭácar buailte*, etc.

This form of the Irish verb has a full conjugation through all the moods and tenses, active and passive voices ; but has only one form for each tense. All verbs in Irish, with the single exception of the assertive verb *ir*, have this form of conjugation. *ir* can have no Autonomous form, because *ir* has no meaning by itself. It is as meaningless as the sign of equality (=) until the terms are placed one on each side of it.

To sum up then, the Irish Autonomous form is not passive, for—

(1) All verbs (except *ir*), transitive and intransitive, even the verb *ṭá*, have this form of conjugation.

(2) This form has a complete passive voice of its own.

(3) The disjunctive forms of the personal pronouns are always used with it ; e.g., *buailtear é*.

(4) Very frequently when a personal pronoun is the object of the Autonomous form of the verb, it is placed last in the sentence or clause to which it belongs, thus giving a very close analogy with the construction of the active verb, already explained in par. 535. *Níor éan dom...Súir reolaó irteac ran scoil reo mé...It was not long until I was driven into this wood. Do teigearaó ó n-a scéactaib iad. They were healed of their wounds.*

(5) Lastly, and the strongest point of all, in the

minds of *native* Irish speakers, without exception, the word *buaitear* in such sentences as "*buaitear an saol*" is *active*, and *saol* is its object. Surely those Irish speakers are the best judges of the true shape of their own thoughts.

We will now give a synopsis of the various forms of the Autonomous verb, beginning with the verb *τα*.

### The Verb *τα*.

<i>τάταρ.*</i>			is, are.
<i>ní fuiltear.†</i>			is not, are not.
<i>bítear (bítear).</i>			does be, do be.
<i>ní bítear.</i>			does not be, do not be.
<i>bítear (bítear).</i>			was, were.
<i>ní raibítear.</i>			was not, were not.
<i>bíci.</i>			used to be.
<i>beirí, beiríear, beirí-</i>			will be.
<i>ear, bítear.</i>			
<i>beirí(óe), beirí(óe)</i>			would be.
<i>bíci.</i>			
<i>bítear</i>	(Let).		be.
<i>má tátaρ</i>	(If).		is, are.
<i>má bítear</i>	(If).		does be, do be.
<i>etc.</i>			
<i>na mbeirí</i>	(If).		were, would be.
<i>go raibítear!</i>	(May).		be (for once).
<i>go mbítear!</i>	(May).		be (generally).

*Deirim go bfuiltear*, I say that someone, etc., is.

*Deirim ná fuiltear*, " " " is not.

\* *τάταρ* or *τάτα'ρ*.

† *fuiltear*, *fuiltea'ρ*.

### An Intransitive Verb.

Síubaltar.	Someone, we, they, people, etc.	walks, walk.
tátar ag siubal.		is (are) walking.
bítear ag siubal.		does (do) be walking.
siublaó.		walked.
bítear ag siubal.		was (were) walking.
siubaltaoi.		used to walk.
bíti ag siubal.		used to be walking.
siubaltar.		will walk.
beifar ag siubal.		will be walking.
siubaltaoi.		would walk.
beifí ag siubal.		would be walking.
siubaltar (Let).		walk.
bítear ag siubal (Let).		be walking.
má siubaltar (If).		is (are) walking.
etc.		
óá siubaltaoi (If).		would be walking.
óá mbeifí ag siubal (If)		were walking.

### A Transitive Verb.

A noun is placed after the active forms in order to show the cases.

Buasítear an clár.	Someone strikes the table.
Táatar ag buataó an cláir.	Someone is striking the table.
Tá an clár óá (gá) buataó.	The table is being struck.
Táatar buaite.	Someone is struck.
Táatar fé buataó,	Someone is being struck.
Bítear ag buataó an cláir.	Someone usually strikes the table.
Óo buaiteó an clár.	Someone struck the table.

Bíteap ag bualað an cláip.	Someone was striking the table.
Úi an cláip dá (gá) bualað.	The table was being struck.
Bíteap buailte.	Someone was struck.
Bíteap fé bualað.	Someone was being struck.
Buailtí an cláip.	Someone used to strike the table.
Bítí ag bualað an cláip.	Someone used to be striking the table.
Bítí buailte.	Someone used to be struck.
Buailpeap (buailteap) an cláip.	Someone will strike the table.
Beipeap ag bualað an cláip.	Someone will be striking the table.
Beipeap buailte.	Someone will be struck.
Buailpí (buailpróe) an cláip.	Someone would strike the table.
Beipí ag bualað an cláip.	Someone would be striking the table.
Beipí buailte.	Someone would be struck.
Buailteap an cláip.	Let someone strike the table.
Bíteap ag bualað an cláip.	Let someone be striking the table.
Má buailteap an cláip.	If someone strikes the table.
Má bíteap ag bualað an cláip.	If someone does be striking the table.
etc.	
Dá mbuailpí an cláip.	If someone were to strike the table.



Ἦά μβειπί αἰ βυαταῶ ἀν If someone were to be  
 ἐτάρι. striking the table.

Before leaving this important subject it may not be uninteresting to see what some Irish grammarians have thought of the Autonomous form.

O'Donovan in his Irish Grammar (p. 183) wrote as follows :—

“ The passive voice has no synthetic form to denote persons or numbers ; the personal pronouns, therefore, must be always expressed, and placed after the verb ; and, by a strange peculiarity of the language, they are always *‘ in the accusative form.’* ”

“ For this reason some Irish scholars have considered the passive Irish verb to be a form of the active verb, expressing the action in an indefinite manner ; as, βυαίτεαρ μέ, i.e., *some person or persons, thing or things, strikes or strike me* ; βυαίτεῶ ἐ, *some person or thing (not specified) struck him*. But it is more convenient in a practical grammar to call this form by the name passive, as in other languages, and to assume that ἐύ, ἐ, ἱ, and ἰαῶ, which follow it, are ancient forms of the nominative case.”

Molloy says in his Grammar, page 62 :—

“ Verbs have a third form which may be properly called deponent ; as βυαίτεαρ μέ, *I am (usually) beaten* ; βυαίτεαρ ú, *thou art (usually) beaten* ; βυαίτεαρ ἐ, *he is (usually) beaten*. The agent of this form of the verb is never known ; but although verbs of this form always govern the objective case, like active verbs, still they must be rendered in English



by the passive; as, *buaiteadh iad, they were beaten*. Here *iad* is quite passive to the action; for it suffers the action which is performed by some unknown agent."

Again at page 99, he says:—

"But there is another form of the verb **which always governs an objective case**; and although it must be translated into the passive voice in English, still it is a deponent, and **not a passive, form in Irish**; as, *buaitear mé*, etc. The grammarians who maintain that this form of the verb takes a nominative case clearly show that they did not speak the language; for no Irish-speaking person would say *buaitear ré, ri, ríad*. It is equally ridiculous to say that *é, í, iad*, are nominatives in Irish, although they be found so in Scotch Gaelic."

Further on, at page 143, he states again that "deponent verbs govern an objective case."

Thus we plainly see that O'Donovan and Molloy bear out the fact that the noun or pronoun after the Autonomous form of the verb is in the **accusative case**, though the former says it is more convenient to assume that it is in the *nominative case*!

# APPENDICES.

## Appendix I.

### NOUNS OF THE FIRST DECLENSION.

ἀδρῖάν, a song.  
 ἀόαρτα, a halter.  
 ἀόδα, a cause.  
 ἀόμα, wood.  
 ἀμασάν, a fool.  
 ἀμας, a sight.  
 ἀμπα, doubt.  
 ἀοιδνεα, delight.  
 ἀοιλεα, manure.  
 ἀοι, lime.  
 ἀριάν, bread.  
 ἀρισάν, hillock.  
 ἀριμ, an army: pl. ἀριμ, ἀριμα.  
 ἀτ, swelling or tumour.  
 ἀτα, gladness.

βάο, boat.  
 βαλβάν, dummy. (stammerer).  
 βάρι, top.  
 βάρ, death.  
 βεζάν, a little.  
 βιαό, food; gen. βίό.  
 βιοριάν, a pin.  
 βιτεαμνα, rascal.  
 βλα, taste.  
 βον, sole, foundation.  
 βότα, road; nom. pl. βόιτε.  
 βρασάν, a salmon.  
 βριό, joy, pride.  
 βριμα, foal or colt.  
 βριόν, sorrow.  
 βριμα, brink; pl. βριμα.  
 βριεα, thanks.  
 βυ, bottom.

καπεια, \* a stone fortress.  
 καλα, harbour.

χαρβα, chariot.  
 χαρ, heap.  
 χαρά, path.  
 χαρύ, hammer.  
 κατ, cat.  
 κεαν, head or end.  
 κεοι, music; pl. κεοιτα.  
 κευτολνα,† breakfast.  
 κινεα, kind or sort.  
 κλειμα, marriage alliance.  
 κλειμα, clerk.  
 κλο, bell, clock.  
 κοζα, war; pl. κοζα or  
 κοζα.  
 κοπάν, cup.  
 κριεα, faith, religion.  
 κυαν, bay or haven; pl. κυαντα.  
 κυβ, foam.  
 κύ, back of the head.

κωοι, beetle.  
 κειμα, end.  
 κια, devil.  
 κινε, dinner.  
 κωα, harm.  
 κωια, grudge, reserve.  
 κωιαν, earth, world.  
 κωιαν, misfortune.  
 κωιαν, door; pl. κωιιαν.  
 κωα, difficulty.  
 κωια, inherited instinct.

εαρια, a tail.  
 εαμα, Spring.  
 εια, ivy.  
 εοι, knowledge.  
 ευα, cloth, clothes.

\* This word also means a child's spinning "top."

† In spoken language κειερεα, m., is used for "breakfast."

farḡaó, } shelter.  
forḡaó, }

fiac, raven; pl. féic or féiḡ.

focal, a word; pl. focail or focla.

foḡmair, Autumn.

fonn, tune or air.

multiac, top; pl. multaiḡe.

naom, a saint.

neart, strength.

ocmar, hunger.

ór, gold.

ḡaḡair, goat.

ḡaḡair, beagle.

ḡannḡal, gander.

ḡairḡin, a young boy.

ḡeamair, green corn.

ḡeairicac, young bird

ḡlar, lock.

ḡlór, voice.

ḡob, beak (of a bird).

ḡneann, humour.

ḡual, coal.

páḡánac, a pagan.

páipeur, paper.

pióbán, windpipe or neck.

porr, tune or air.

preucán, crow.

rian, track; gen. rian.

róo, road.

riún, secret.

riann, iron.

(f)iolair, eagle.

ionao, place.

irleán, hollow.

rac, a sack.

raḡart, a priest.

raḡar, kind or sort.

raḡann, salt.

rainriao, summer.

raoḡal, life, world.

raor, craftsman. artisan.

raoḡair, exertion, work.

reabac, hawk.

reoo, a precious thing, jewel;  
pl. reooa.

rḡeul, news; pl. rḡeula;  
rḡeulta, stories.

rlabriao, chain; pl. rlabriaoa

rop, wisp.

rór, } kind or sort.

róro, }

rrioriao, a spirit.

rpor, a spur.

rporr, sport.

rtóir, treasure store.

ruaimnear, repose.

maoiaó or maoria, a dog; pl.  
maoriaioe.

maḡaó, mockery, ridicule.

maor, a steward.

marc, steer or beeve.

meat, failure.

mitleán, blame.

mionnán, kid.

móirán, much, many.

tamall, a short space of time.

taoiriac, a captain, a leader.

teatlac, hearth.

tiorgán, furniture.

túr, beginning

## Appendix II.

A list of feminine nouns ending in a broad consonant, belonging to the Second Declension.

NOM.	GEN.	MEANING.
adairc	adairce	a horn
bábóg	bábóige	a doll
báirneac	báirneige	rain
bairrac	bairraige	tow
beac	beice	bee
beann	beinne	a mountain peak
beapac	beapaise	a heifer
blátae	bláite or blátaige	buttermilk
bor	boire	palm (of the hand)
bpeic	bpeice	judgment
bpeug	bpeige	a lie
briacap	brieirpe	word of honour
brióg	brióige	a shoe
briughean	briughe	palace, fort
buiréan	buiréne	a troop
cailleac	caillige	an old woman
cealg	ceilge	deceit.
ceapc	cipe	hen
ceapc	céirpe	a trade
ciall	céille	sense
cián	céine (pl. cianta)	distance
ciapóg	ciapóige	beetle
cíop	cípe	a comb
cláirpeac	cláirpige	a harp
clann	clainne or clainne	children
cloe	cloice	a stone
cluap	cluairpe	an ear
clúin	clúime	plumage
cneac	cneirpe	a wound
colpac	colpaise	a heifer
cor	coipe	a foot
cpaoib	cpaoirpe	a branch
cpaoirpeac	cpaoirpige	a spear
creac	creice	plunder
creag	creirge	crag
crioc	criice	end
crioc	crioice	gibbet
croir	croirpe	cross
cucac	cuaice	cuckoo
cuiteog	cuiteoige	a fly

NOM.	GEN.	MEANING
uabac	uabée	a vat
uealb	uei be	a form
ueatg	ueilge	a thorn
ueoc	uige	a drink
uion	uine	protection
uoinnean	uoininne	bad weather
uieac	uieice	face, visage
earóg	earóige	a weasel
feact	feicte	time, occasion
feapg	feirge	anger
feupóg	feupóige	beard
fiécéall	fiécille	chess
pleao	pleróe	a feast
pleapg	pleirge	wreath
freum	fréine	a root
fuinneog	fuinneoige	window
fuinnreog	fuinnreóige	an ash
fuireog	fuireoige	a lark
gablog	gablóige	a little fork
gaot	gaóite	wind
gealac	gealaige	moon
geug	géige	branch
giog	gíge	squeak
geirpeac	geirpige	girl
gioprac	giopraige	
glán	gláine	knee
grían	gréine	sun
gruag	gruaige	hair
iall	éille	thong
ingean	ingine	daughter
lám	láime	hand
lapóg	lapóige	match light
laac	laicé, laaige	mud, mire
leac	leice	a stone flag
leac	leice	half, side
long	luinge	ship
lúb	lúibe	loop
luc	luice	mouse
meup	méipe	finger
muc	muice	pig
neam	neime	heaven

NOM.	GEN.	MEANING.
óinread	óinrige	fool (f.)
oróðs	oróðige	thumb
piapt	péirte	reptile
piaptós	piaptóige	worm
piob	píbe	musical pipe
pluc	pluice	cheek
pós	póige	kiss
man	néipe	order, regulation
rál	ráite	heel
realg	reilge	hunt
reapic	reipice	love
reirread	reirrige	plough
rsead	rseide	hawthorn bush
rsian	rsine	knife
rsiam	rséime	comeliness
rsiat	rséite	shield
rsóimad	rsóimáige	throat
rsriob	rsribe	scrape
rión	rine	weather
rlac	rlaite	rod
roimeann	roiminne	fine weather
rpeal	rreite	scythe
rplanc	rplaince	spark, thunderbolt
rión	rióine rióna	nose
taob	taoibe	side
teuo	téroe	string
tonn	tunne	wave
treab	treibe	tribe
ub	uibe	an egg

### Appendix III.

#### NOUNS BELONGING TO THE THIRD DECLENSION.

- (a) All personal nouns ending in óir, úir,  
 (b) All abstract nouns ending in áct.  
 (c) Verbal nouns in áct, áil, and ámain.  
 (d) The following list:—

NOM.	GENITIVE.	MEANING.
áct	ácta	decree
ainm	ainma	name



NOM.	GENITIVE.	MEANING.
αῖπῖος	αῖπῖζε, αῖπεσζέα	repayment, restitution
ἀλτόρη	ἀλτόρηα	altar
ἀνάη	ἀνάηα	breath
ἀνῆμ	ἀνῆμα	soul
δοῶ	δοῶα	Hugh
δορ	δορᾶ	folk, people
ἄτ	ἄτᾶ	ford
βεανναῶτ	βεανναῶτα	blessing
βαῖν-μῖοζαν	βαῖν-μῖοζνα	queen
βιορ	βεαρη	a (cooking) spit
βιτ (bioṭ)	βεᾶτᾶ	life
βλάτ	βλαῖτᾶ	blossom
βλιαῶαιν	βλιαῶῖνα	a year
βλιοῶτ	βλεᾶῶτᾶ	butter-milk
βοῶτ	βοῖτᾶ	tent, cot
βρυῶζ	βρυοζᾶ	palace, mansion
βυαῶαῖλλ	βυαῶαῖλλα	boy
βυαῖρῶ	βυαῖρᾶ	victory
βυαῖρῶρητ	βυαῖρῶεαρητᾶ	trouble.
καῶρη	καῶρηα καῶρηᾶ	help
κάιν	κάνα	tax
Κάιρζ	Κάιρζᾶ	Easter
καῶ	καῖτᾶ	battle
κίον	κεᾶνα	love, desire, affection
κίορ	κίορη	rent
κίτ, <i>m.</i> (κιοῶτ)	κεᾶτᾶ	shower
κλεαρ	κλεαρη	a trick
κλιαῖμᾶιν, <i>m.</i>	κλιαῖμῖνα	son-in-law
κνᾶμ	κνᾶμᾶ	bone
κοῦλαῶ	κοῦαῖτᾶ	sleep
κόρη	κόρηα	justice
κολληῖαῶ	κολληῖα	compact, covenant
κορηᾶμ	κορηᾶτᾶ	defence
κράῶ	κράῖτᾶ	torture, destruction
κρηορ	κρηεαρη	belt
κρηῶτ	κρηῖτᾶ	form
κυαῖρητ	κυαῖρητᾶ (or κυαῖρητε)	visit
κυῖο	κυῖα	part, share
οᾶῖλ	οᾶῖλα	account, meeting
οᾶν	οᾶνα	destiny
οᾶῶτ	οᾶῖτᾶ	colour
οεᾶναμ	οεᾶνῖνα	make or shape
Διαμμυῖο	Διαμμυῖοα	Dermot
οῶῶτ ὕρη	οῶῶτ ὕρηα	doctor
οῖμῶῶτ	οῖμῶῶτᾶ	dew
οῖμῖμ, <i>m.</i>	οῖμῖομα	a back

NOM.	GENITIVE.	MEANING.
éapc	éapca	tax, tribute
euo	eua	jealousy
euloó	euloóa	escape, elopement
fáé	fáéa	cause, reason
feapc	feapca	a grave, tomb
feapcainn	feapcanna	rain
feíom	feíoma	service, use
feoil	feola	flesh, meat
fiacail	fiacaila	a tooth
fíon	fíona	wine
fíop	feapa	knowledge
flait	flaéa	prince
foš	foša	a sudden attack
fošlum	fošluméa	learning
fóšmaó	fóšaptea	{decree
fuaghmaó	fuagaptea	{announcement
fuact, m.	fuacta	cold
fuapglao	fuapgluigéa	ransom, redemption
fuac	fuacta	hatred
fuit	foia	blood
gleann	gleanna	valley
gníom	gníomha	act, deed
goin	gona	wound
ghaó	ghaóa	love
gheim, m.	gheama	a piece
ghuac	ghoeta	curds
gul	gola	weeping
gut	gota	a voice
iaipmaó	iaipmaóa	a desire, request
iaé	iaéa	land, country
iomáin	iomána	hurling (a game)
iompaíó	iompaíóte	report, notice
leabaó, f.	leabtea	a bed
leact	leacta	a grave
lionn	leanna	beer, ale
liop	leapa	a fort
loé	loéa	lake
loct	loétea	reproach
lup	lopa	an herb
maíom	maíoma	defeat, rout
maíteach	maítece	forgiveness
meap	meapa	esteem

NOM.	GENITIVE.	MEANING.
mian	miana	desire
mil	meala	honey
moú	moða	manner
móin	móna	bog
muir	maia	sea
óς	ός	a young person
olann	olna	wool
ollamain	ollamna	instruction
onóir	onóia	honour
orðlaó	orðailce	admission, opening
iað	iaða	luck
ieaét, m.	ieaéta	law
iuóét	ieaéta	a form
iué	ieaéta	running
raimail	raimla	an equal, like
Saimain	Saimna	November
rðáé	rðáéta	shadow
reoé	reoéta	flower
real	reala	a space of time
rioc	ieaca	frost
riotéáin	riotéána	peace
rluoét	rluaéta	posterity
rmaét, m.	rmaéta	a curb
rnám	rnáma	a swim
roð	roða	pleasure
riait	riaiða	a layer
rión	rióna	nose
riué	riuéta	stream
tailliuir	tailliuia	tailor
táin	tána	a drove
tionrðam	tionrðanta	purpose, project
toil	toia	a will
tráð	tráða	a strand
tréao	tréaoa	flock, drove
trioir	trioia	guide, troop
tréur	tréura	battle
trioir	trioia	fight, quarrel
Tuaim	Tuama	Tuam
Tuaé	Tuaéta	tribe
uaim	uaima	cave
uét	uéta	breast

## Appendix IV.

## THE NOUNS OF THE FIFTH DECLENSION.

The letters in brackets give the termination of the genitive singular.

- αῖο or αῖδα, gen. αῖανν, a river ;  
 pl. αῖβνε or αῖβνεαῖα.  
 αῖοντα(-ὸ), license, permission.  
 ἀρῖα(-n), Isle of Arran; pl. ἀρῖνε,  
 The Arran Isles.  
 ἀρῖα(-n), kidney.  
 βεοῖη (βεοῖαῖ), beer.  
 βρῖαζα(ο), m., the upper part of  
 the breast.  
 βρῖεῖτεαῖν(αν), m., a judge.  
 βρῖο(-n), a quern, handmill · pl.  
 βρῖοιντε.  
 цаοῖα(ῆ), a sheep ; pl. цаοῖηζ.  
 цаῖα(ο), a friend ; pl. цаῖρνε.  
 цаῖαιη(-ῖαῖ), a city, fortress.  
 цаῖαιη(-ρνεῖ), a chair.  
 цаῖρνεα(-n), a forge, smithy.  
 цаῖρνεαῖα(-n), a quarter.  
 цаῖρ(-ῖαῖ), a furrow.  
 цοῖρη(-ρνεῖ), a feast.  
 цοῖρηα(-n), neighbour ; pl.  
 цοῖρηαῖν.  
 цοῖντα(-ῆ), a gate, door.  
 цοῖντα(-n), a coffer, cupboard,  
 coffin.  
 цοῖν(οῖν(-nαῖ), a crown.  
 цῖαῖν(-nαῖ), a sow.  
 cu, gen. con, a hound ; pl.  
 coin, cona, hounds.  
 cúil(-αῖ), a corner.  
 curple(-ann), a pulse, vein.  
 ὀαῖτεαῖν(αν), a cup-bearer.  
 ὀαῖη(-αῖ), an oak.  
 ὀεαῖντα(-n), palm of the hand.  
 ὀῖλε(-ann), flood, deluge; pl.  
 ὀῖleanna, ὀῖleanaῖα.  
 εαῖαῖα(-n), science, learning.  
 εαῖαοντα(-ὸ), disagreement, dis-  
 obedience.  
 εαῖρцу (compound of cú), an eel.  
 εῖρη(-ρνεῖ), an oyster.  
 εοῖαιη (εοῖαῖ), a key.  
 εοῖηα(-n) [or gen. same as nom.],  
 barley.  
 φεαῖρηαῖν(αν), m., philosopher.  
 φεῖτεαῖν(αν), m., debtor.  
 φεοῖη(-αῖ), The Nora.  
 φῖοζαῖη(αῖ), a sign, mark.  
 φῖνε(αῖ), twenty.  
 φοζαῖη(ζῖαῖ), plunder.  
 ζαῖα(-n), m., a smith ; pl. ζαῖβνε.  
 ζῖαῖν (ζῖαῖναῖ), hatred.  
 ζαῖα(-n), a shoulder ; pl.  
 ζαῖβνε, ζαῖβνεαῖα.  
 ὀνζα(-n), a nail (of the finger) ;  
 pl. ὀνζνε.  
 λαῖα(-n), a duck.  
 λάῖη (λάῖαῖ), a mare.  
 λῖαῖναῖα(-n), a married couple.  
 λῖαῖη (λῖαῖαῖ), a flame.  
 λάῖαιη (λάῖαῖ), a level plain.  
 λεαῖα(-n), m., a cheek ; pl.  
 λεαῖαῖνεαῖα.  
 λῖρηζα(-n), the shin ; pl. λῖρηζνε.  
 μαῖνῖρηῖη(-ῖαῖ), a monastery.  
 meanma(-n), the mind.  
 míle(-αῖ), a soldier, warrior.  
 náma(-ο), an enemy ; pl. námne.  
 νοῖλαῖζ (νοῖλαῖζ), Christmas.  
 οῖλαῖν(αν), a doctor, professor.  
 πεαῖρηα(-n), a person.  
 ρῖαζαῖη (ρῖαζῖαῖ), a rule.  
 ρῖοζα(-n), a choice ; pl. ρῖοζναῖα,  
 ρῖοζαῖνεαῖα.  
 ρῖαῖη (ρῖαῖαῖ), a beam.  
 ρεαῖνζα(-n), a cormorant.  
 ρῖαῖη (ρῖαῖαῖ), a stallion.  
 τῖαῖη(-αῖ), a wedge.  
 ταῖαῖν, gen. ταῖαῖν, land.  
 τεαῖαῖη (τεαῖαῖαῖ), Tara.  
 τεαῖνζα(-n or ὸ), tongue ; pl.  
 τεαῖνζα.  
 τεοῖα(-n), boundary, limit.  
 uille(-ann), an elbow.  
 ulῖa(-n), a beard.  
 uῖρηα(-n), a door-jamb.

## Appendix V

## A LIST OF IRREGULAR VERBAL NOUNS.

VERB.	MEANING.	VERBAL NOUN.
abair domuig	say confess	ráo domáit
bain beir bliḡ bpuic buain	snatch, take* bear, carry milk cook reap.	baint bpeic bliḡian bpuic buaint
caill caic ceannuig ceil céim cinn claoi coimeo	lose throw, open, consume buy conceal step determine defeat watch, guard	cailleamain caiteam, caiteao ceannaic ceilt céim cinneamain claoi coimeo
coirp coirp comraic coḡair conḡair coirp copair cpeio cup	bless prevent fight whisper keep stir, move defend believe put, send	{coirpeagan coirpeagao corḡ comraic coḡair conḡair coirp copair cpeio cup
ceapmair ciol cipuio cuipig	forget sell shut (M. move towards) awake	ceapmair ciol cipuioim cuipic, cuipic
éas éilic éipic éipt	die claim rise, arise listen	éas éileam, éilic éipic éiptic
fas fás fan	find, get leave wait	fasáil fásáil fanamaint

\* To take a thing not offered is "bain;" but when offered. "ḡlac"

VERN.	MEANING.	VERBAL NOUN
fár	grow	fár
feao	whistle	feaoḡail
feap	pour out, shower	feapṭain
feic	see	feicpint
feuch	behold, look	feuchaint
fiappuisḡ	ask, enquire	fiappuisḡe
fógluim	learn	fógluim
foill	suit, fit	foilleamaint
fóir	help, succour	fóirpúim
fheapóal	attend, serve	fheapóal
fuaḡ	sew	fuaḡail
fuaḡair (fóḡair)	announce, proclaim	(fuaḡairt, fuaḡia
fulang	suffer	{fóḡia
		fulang
ḡab	take, go	ḡabáil
ḡair	call	ḡairim
ḡeall	promise	ḡeallamain
ḡeim	bellow, low	ḡeimneac or ḡéimeac
ḡlaob	call	ḡlaobac
ḡluair	journey, go	ḡluaract
ḡoil	weep	ḡoil
ḡuir	pray	ḡuiré
iaim	try, ask, entreat	iaimair
impeap	contend, wrestle	impeapḡail
iméig	go away	iméac
innip	tell	innipint
iomcáir	carry	iomcáir
iompuisḡ	turn	iompóṭ
foc	pay	foc
ionat	wash	ionlat
ionnpuisḡ	approach	ionnpuisḡe
it	eat	ite
leag	knock down	leagan
lean	follow	leanamaint
léig	let, allow	léigean
ling	leap	ling
lomair	strip, pull off	lomairt, lomair
luig	lie (down)	luigé
mair	live, exist	{mairpeactain
maic	forgive	{maicain
meap	think	maicéam
		meap



VERB	MEANING.	VERBAL NOUN.
oíl	nourish	oíleamaint
ól	drink*	ól
íeic	sell	íeic
íeíróctiḡ	arrange	íeíróctead
íunnc	dance	íunnce
íuē	run	íuē
íoinn	divide	íoinne
íaoil	think	íaoilín
íear	stand	íearaín
íeinn	play (an instrument)	íeinnm
íḡar	separate	íḡaramaint
íḡuor	destroy, erase	íḡuor
íḡuip	cease	íḡuip
íuḡail	walk	íuḡail
íláto	slay	íláto
ínáim	swim	ínáim
ícao	stop	ícao
íuiró	sit	íuiróe
taḡair	give	taḡairt
taipḡ	offer	taipḡrín
taipḡaintḡ	draw	taipḡaintḡ
teaḡarḡ	teach, instruct	teaḡarḡ
teilḡ	fling	teilḡean
toḡair	wind	toḡair
tóḡ	lift	tóḡail
tóipḡḡ	search for, pursue	tóḡail
toipḡḡeact	forsaken, abandon	tóḡail
tuipḡ	understand	toipḡḡeact
tuill	earn, deserve	tuipḡḡean
tuipḡlḡ	alight, descend	tuipḡḡint, tuipḡḡint
		{tuilleam
		{tuilleamaint
		tuipḡlḡ

## Appendix VI.

### A LIST OF VERBS BELONGING TO FIRST CONJUGATION.

bac, stop, hinder, meddle.  
 bain, snatch, take.  
 báit, drown.  
 béic, bawl.  
 bog, soften.

bliḡ, milk.  
 bḡur, break.  
 bḡuḡḡ, bruise.  
 buail, beat.  
 buairó, give success.

\* Drunk, meaning intoxicated, is not ólta, but "an meirḡe."

caill, lose.  
 caoin, lament.  
 cait, waste, spend, eat or cast.  
 cam, bend, make crooked.  
 can, sing.  
 caoc, blind.  
 cap, twist, turn, wind, wry.  
 ceap, think.  
 ceao, allow, leave, permit.  
 ceit, hide, conceal.  
 cinn, resolve.  
 cíon, comb.  
 claoiò, defeat.  
 claoon, bend, crook.  
 coirg, stop, hinder.  
 crait, shake.  
 crioç, hang.  
 crio, believe, trust.  
 criù, tremble, quake.  
 crom, bend stoop.  
 crom an, set about.  
 cum, form, shape.  
 cuir, put, send.  
 cuir an bun, establish.  
 cuir caoi an, mend.

uoan, condemn, blame.  
 ueapb, ascertain, assure.  
 ueapic, look, observe, remark.  
 ueapimao, forget.  
 uing, press, stuff, push.  
 uíol, sell.  
 uóig, burn, consume.  
 uóipic, spill, shed.  
 uuiuo, shut, move.  
 uual, plait, fold.  
 uún, close

éir, listen.

raip, watch, guard.  
 ráirg, squeeze, crush.  
 ran, stay, wait, stop.  
 rap, grow.  
 reao, whistle.  
 reall, deceive, cheat.  
 reann, flay, strip.  
 rean, pour out, shower.  
 reuc, behold, look.

fill, return, come back.  
 feuoaim. I can.  
 fluic, wet, moisten, drench.  
 foill, suit, fit.  
 fóin, help, relieve, succour.  
 fógluim, learn.

gáin, shout, call.  
 geall, promise.  
 geapin, cut.  
 géill, obey, submit.  
 glac, take, reserve.  
 glan, cleanse.  
 glao, call.  
 gluair, journey, travel, go.  
 goio, steal.  
 goit, weep, lament.  
 goin, wound.  
 gnap, sign, mark.  
 guró, pray.

iaip, ask, seek, request, be  
 seech.  
 íoc, pay, atone.  
 it, eat

lar, light, kindle, blaze.  
 leas, throw down.  
 lean, follow, pursue.  
 léig, read.  
 léig, grant, suffer, permit.  
 léim, leap.  
 ling, leap, bounce, start.  
 lion, fill, surfeit, cram.  
 loirg, singe, scorch, burn.  
 lúb, bend, crook.  
 luig, lie.

maip, last, exist, remain.  
 mapb, kill, murder.  
 maic, forgive.  
 maot, wet, steep.  
 meall, deceive, defraud.  
 meap, estimate, think.  
 meac, fade, wither.  
 mill, spoil, destroy.  
 mol, praise.  
 múin, teach, instruct.

neapɿ, tie, join.

niʒ, wash.

oɪl, nurse, cherish.

oɪɪ, suit, fit.

ól, drink.

pléapɿ, crack.

pós, kiss.

poll, pierce, penetrate.

ppeab, spring, leap.

peic, sell.

peub, tear, burst.

piɿt, run, flee.

piɪnn, divide.

piuɪɿ, pursue, rout.

páɿt, thrust, stab.

paɪl, píl, reflect, think.

paɪɪ, deliver.

pɿaɪl, loose, let go.

pɿuiɪ, cease, desist.

peap, stand.

péio, blow.

peol, teach, drive, sail.

peinn, play (music).

pɿaɪɪ, separate, divide.

pɿpiɪb, write.

pɿpiɪɪ, sweep, scrape, destroy.

píl, drop, let fall, sink.

pín, stretch, extend.

peíeo, beckon, wink.

pɿuiɿ, swallow.

peám, swim, float.

peao, stop.

peao oe, desist.

peio, sit.

peaiɿ, offer.

peáɿt, choke.

peɿt, flee.

tós, choose, select.

tós, take up, lift.

peaɸ, plough, till.

peíɿɿ, forsake, abandon.

peioɪ, fight, quarrel.

peuiɿ, understand.

peuɪl, earn, deserve.

peuiɿ, fall.

## Appendix VII.

### LIST OF SYNCOPATED VERBS.

apɿaɪɪ, entreat (avenge).

aiɿɪn, recognize.

baɿaɪɪ, threaten.

caɿaɿaɪɪ, slaughter.

ceangɿaɪl, bind.

ciɿɪl, tickle.

coiɿɪl, spare.

cɪɪaɪl, sleep.

coɿain, defend.

cuɪmiɪl, rub.

oíbiɪ, banish.

eiɪl, fly.

póɿain, serve.

peaɸaɪɪ, answer.

peaɸpeaɪl, attend, serve.

(p)opɿaɪl, open.

peaɸaɪɪ, proclaim.

peulaɿɿ, suffer.

peɿaɪl, relieve.

innɪɪ, tell.

ingɪl, graze.

innɪɪ, play.

iomáɪɪ, carry.

ioóbaɪɪ, offer.

λεῶμαι, speak.  
 λομαίρ, strip, bara

μύρσαιρ, awaken.

παταίρ, trample.  
 πεᾶμαι, avoid

τομαίρ, consume, eat.  
 τοῦαίρ, root.  
 τάρμαιρ, draw.  
 τιονόίρ, gather.  
 τοῦμαιρ, wind.  
 τειρλίρ, descend.

## Appendix VIII.

### ENDINGS OF THE REGULAR VERBS IN PRESENT-DAY USAGE.

#### Broad Terminations.

##### Imperative.

SING.	PLU.
1. —	{-αμαοίρ (-αμουίρ). {-αμ.
2. [root]	-αίῶ
3. -αῶ.	-αίῶίρ, -αῶαοίρ.

##### Present Tense.

1. -αίμ.	-αμαοίρ, -αμουίρ.
2. -αίμ.	-αμν ρίῶ.
3. -αμν.	-αίρ.

##### Imperfect.

1. -αίμν.	-αμαοίρ (-αμουίρ).
2. -αῖ.	-αῶ ρίῶ.
3. -αῶ.	-αίῶίρ (-αῶαοίρ).

##### Past.

1. -αίρ.	-αμαίρ.
2. -αίρ.	-αῶαίρ.
3. [no ending]	-αῶαίρ.

##### Future.

1. -αῶ.	-αμαοίρ (-αμουίρ)
2. -αίρ.	-αίῶ ρίῶ.
3. -αίῶ.	-αίῶ.

##### Conditional.

1. -αίμν	-αμαοίρ (-αμουίρ).
2. -αῖ.	-αῶ ρίῶ.
3. -αῶ	-αίῶίρ (-αῶαοίρ).

#### Slender Terminations.

##### Imperative.

SING.	PLU.
1. —	{-ίμίρ (-εαμουίρ). {-εαμ.
2. [root]	-ίῶ.
3. -εαῶ.	-ίῶίρ.

##### Present Tense.

1. -ίμ.	-ίμίρ (-ίμιο).
2. -ίμ.	-εαμν ρίῶ.
3. -εαμν.	-ίῶ.

##### Imperfect.

1. -ίμν.	-ίμίρ (-ίμιο).
2. -εαῖ.	-εαῶ ρίῶ.
3. -εαῶ.	-ίῶίρ.

##### Past.

1. -εαίρ.	-εαμαίρ.
2. -ίρ.	-εαῶαίρ.
3. [no ending]	-εαῶαίρ.

##### Future.

1. -εαῶ.	-ίμίρ (-ίμιο)
2. -ίρ.	-ίῶ ρίῶ.
3. -ίῶ.	-ίῶ.

##### Conditional.

1. -ίμν.	-ίμίρ (-ίμιο).
2. -εαῖ.	-εαῶ ρίῶ.
3. -εαῶ.	-ίῶίρ.

## Appendix IX.

## EARLY MODERN FORMS OF THE VERBS.

## 1S.

We give only those forms which have not already been given in the body of the Grammar.

**Dependent Present:** - $\mu\alpha\beta$ ; (as in  $\zeta\mu\mu\alpha\beta$ , *that it is*,  $\upsilon\alpha\mu\alpha\beta$ , *to which or whom it is*;  $\mu\upsilon\alpha\mu\alpha\beta$ , *if it is not*).

**Obsolete Dependent Present:** - $\alpha\upsilon$ ; (as in  $\zeta\alpha\alpha\alpha\upsilon$ , *that it is*,  $\upsilon\alpha\alpha\alpha\upsilon$ , *to which or whom it is*). This form occurs frequently in early modern writers. A remnant of it is found in the word  $\zeta\iota\alpha\upsilon$  or  $\zeta\iota\alpha$ , *though it is*.

**Past:**  $\mu\alpha$ .

The form  $\mu\alpha$  of the past though frequently found in early modern writers is now obsolete.

**Dependent Past:** - $\mu$   $\beta\alpha$  (sometimes written - $\mu$   $\beta\alpha$ ), as in  $\zeta\mu\mu$   $\beta\alpha$ , *that it was*;  $\upsilon\alpha\mu$   $\beta\alpha$ , *to whom or which it was*;  $\mu\upsilon\alpha\mu$   $\beta\alpha$ , *if it was not*;  $\alpha\mu$   $\beta\alpha$ , *was it?*  $\eta\iota\alpha\mu$   $\beta\alpha$ , *it was not*.

The full form of the Dependent Past, though sometimes found in early modern writers is now contracted to - $\mu\beta$  before vowels, and to - $\mu$  before consonants.

**Subjunctive:**  $\upsilon\alpha\mu\alpha\upsilon$  ( $\upsilon\alpha$   $\mu\beta\alpha\upsilon$ ), *if it were*;  $\zeta\epsilon\mu\alpha\upsilon$  ( $\zeta\epsilon$   $\mu\beta\alpha\upsilon$ ), *though it were*.

## 2A.

## Imperative.

1. —	$\beta\iota\mu\iota\mu$ , $\beta\iota\alpha\mu$ .
2. $\beta\iota$ .	$\beta\iota\alpha$ , $\beta\iota\alpha\upsilon$ .
3. $\beta\iota\alpha\upsilon$	$\beta\iota\alpha\upsilon\mu$ .

## Present Tense.

ABSOLUTE.		DEPENDENT.	
1. $\alpha\tau\alpha\iota\mu$	$\alpha\tau\alpha\mu\alpha\alpha\iota\mu$ .	$\mu\iota\mu$	$\mu\iota\mu\iota\mu$ .
2. $\alpha\tau\alpha\iota$	$\alpha\tau\alpha\tau\alpha\iota$ .	$\mu\iota\mu$ (- $\mu$ )	$\mu\iota\mu\tau\iota$ .
3. $\alpha\tau\alpha$	$\alpha\tau\alpha\iota\mu$ .	$\mu\iota$	$\mu\iota\mu\mu$ .

## Habitual Present.

1. $\beta\iota\mu$	$\beta\iota\mu\iota\mu$ .
2. $\beta\iota\mu$	$\beta\iota\tau\iota$ .
3. $\beta\iota(\alpha)$	$\beta\iota\mu$ .

## Past Tense.

ABSOLUTE.		DEPENDENT.	
1. $\beta\alpha\alpha\mu$	$\beta\alpha\mu\mu$ .	$\mu\alpha\mu$	$\mu\alpha\mu\mu\mu$ .
2. $\beta\alpha\alpha\mu$	$\beta\alpha\mu\mu$ .	$\mu\alpha\mu$	$\mu\alpha\mu\mu\mu$ .
3. $\beta\iota$	$\beta\alpha\mu\mu$	$\mu\alpha\mu$	$\mu\alpha\mu\mu\mu$ .

**Future Tense.**

- |    |            |                 |
|----|------------|-----------------|
| 1. | biam       | biamaoio, biam, |
| 2. | biamr      | biamaoi.        |
| 3. | biamó, bia | biamo.          |

Relative: biar.

**Conditional—Secondary Future.**

- |    |             |           |
|----|-------------|-----------|
| 1. | béinn       | béimír.   |
| 2. | béiteá      | biamó rí. |
| 3. | biamó, beir | béimír.   |

**Subjunctive Mood.****Present Tense.**

- |    |        |                  |
|----|--------|------------------|
| 1. | maðao  | maðmaoio, maðam. |
| 2. | maðair | maðaoi.          |
| 3. | maíbe  | maðao.           |

**ENDINGS OF THE REGULAR VERBS IN EARLY MODERN IRISH.**

The following is a table showing the various endings of the regular verbs in Early Modern Irish. It is not intended that these forms should be learned by the student; they are given merely for reference:—

**Broad Terminations.****Imperative.**

- |    | SING.  | PLU.     |
|----|--------|----------|
| 1. | —      | -am.     |
| 2. | [root] | -aoí.    |
| 3. | -aoí.  | -(a)aoí. |

**Present Tense.**

- |    |       |            |
|----|-------|------------|
| 1. | -aim. | -(a)maoio. |
| 2. | -air. | -aoi.      |
| 3. | -aoí. | -ao.       |

**Imperfect**

- |    |        |          |
|----|--------|----------|
| 1. | -ainn. | -amaoí.  |
| 2. | -á.    | -aoi.    |
| 3. | -aoí.  | -(a)aoí. |

**Past.**

- |    |             |        |
|----|-------------|--------|
| 1. | -ar.        | -amar. |
| 2. | -air.       | -aoí.  |
| 3. | (no ending) | -aoí.  |

**Slender Terminations.****Imperative.**

- |    | SING.  | PLU.     |
|----|--------|----------|
| 1. | —      | -eam.    |
| 2. | [root] | -io.     |
| 3. | -eoí.  | -(i)ioí. |

**Present Tense.**

- |    |       |          |
|----|-------|----------|
| 1. | -im.  | -(i)mio. |
| 2. | -ir.  | -í.      |
| 3. | -ioí. | -io.     |

**Imperfect.**

- |    |       |          |
|----|-------|----------|
| 1. | -inn. | -(i)mí.  |
| 2. | -eá.  | -í.      |
| 3. | -eoí. | -(i)ioí. |

**Past.**

- |    |             |         |
|----|-------------|---------|
| 1. | -ear.       | -eamar. |
| 2. | -ir.        | -eoí.   |
| 3. | (no ending) | -eoí.   |



**Future.**

- |    |        |            |
|----|--------|------------|
| 1. | -բսօ.  | -բամ (սօս) |
| 2. | -բայր. | -բազ.      |
| 3. | -բարօ. | -բար.      |

**Future.**

- |    |       |              |
|----|-------|--------------|
| 1. | -բսօ. | -բամ (բմիս). |
| 2. | -բիր. | -բի.         |
| 3. | -բրօ. | -բր.         |

**Conditional.**

- |    |        |          |
|----|--------|----------|
| 1. | -բայն. | -բամայր. |
| 2. | -բա.   | -բազ.    |
| 3. | -բարօ. | -բարայր. |

**Conditional.**

- |    |        |        |
|----|--------|--------|
| 1. | -բին.  | -բմիր. |
| 2. | -բեա.  | -բի.   |
| 3. | -բարօ. | -բրիր. |

**Irregular Verbs.**

It is principally in the future tense that the inflexions of the irregular verbs in Early Modern Usage differ from the forms now generally used.

**Future Tense.**

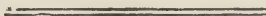
- |    |                  |             |
|----|------------------|-------------|
| 1. | (no termination) | սմ (-մսօս). |
| 2. | այր              | տազ.        |
| 3. | ա                | ար.         |

The following verbs took no inflexion in the 3rd person singular of the present time. The forms in brackets are the dependent forms:—

Սօ-ծիր (տծար), յիր (սծար), Սօ-ջիծ (բաջիծ, բաջծան), Սօ-ջնի, Սօ-ճի (բաճ), (սլսն), շիջ, շիւ.

The following had no inflexion in the 1st person singular past tense:—

ճօսար, (սօսար), ճէօնաճ (բաճ) ճանաջ, ճաւա, ճանաջ.



# INDEX.

The numbers refer to the paragraphs.

α, *voc. part.*, 21*d*.  
α, *poss. adj.*, 522.  
α, *rel.*, 26*e*, 233, &c., 546, 554.  
α, *part.*, 169.  
α, *prep.*, 605(2).  
αβ, 339.  
αβδ, 119.  
αβαιμ, 35*c*, 355.  
αβριαιμ, 357.  
αδυρ, 436.  
-αδ, 467*a*.  
αδτ ζο, 550.  
αοειριμ, 357.  
αουτουδ, 441.  
αουδαιμτ, 359.  
αζ, 191, 217, 617.  
αζά, 544.  
αζαιδ, 86, 89.  
αζομ, 191.  
αζυρ, 154, 628(2).  
αicio, 88.  
αιζε, 86.  
αilne, 10, 43*d*.  
αιρνε, 166.  
αιρνεοδσο, 297.  
αιηγεαλ, 65.  
αιημ, 43(4), 104.  
αιτ, 14, 84, 530 (*note*).  
αlba, 129, 473(2).  
αluinn, 35*b*, 144.  
αm, 104.  
αm (αm), *prefix*, 455.  
αm, αmαδ, 433.  
αmαδ, 433.  
-αmαl, 467*a*.  
αmαin, 172.  
αmαiαδ, 434.  
αmαδ, 433.  
αmuic, 433.  
αmuiz, 433.  
αν, *intens part.*, 161.  
αν, *def. art.*, 39, 40, 470, &c.

αν, *interrog. part.*, 26*e*.  
αναll, 438.  
ανам, 104.  
αν-αuro, 198.  
ανοεар, 441.  
ανου, 434.  
ανιαр, 441.  
ανior, 436.  
анн, 39, 604, 627.  
аннра, 166.  
аноот, 434.  
анoir, 441.  
анонн, 438.  
ануар, 436.  
аоibinn, 35*b*, 144.  
аоibnear, 131.  
доine, 447.  
доин'ne, 64.  
доиннеад, 64, 241.  
доирне, 166.  
дон, *numer.*, 172, 505, 509.  
дон, *indef. adj.*, 197, 200.  
донад, 58.  
донар, 177.  
донмад, 173, 504.  
ди, *poss. adj.*, 14, 26*a*, 522.  
ди, *pron.*, 237.  
ди, *interrog.*, 278.  
ди, *prep.*, 219, 578, 618.  
ди, *verb*, 423.  
ди bit, 197.  
ди pead, 613*d*.  
диro, 166.  
диroan, 42*d*.  
дируиз, 297, 317.  
дирир, 434.  
диm, 69.  
дир, 423.  
дr, 225, 919.  
д'p, 154.  
дтаиp, 43(3), 132.  
дтсm, 390.

- bá (bó), 132.  
 bá (*verb*), 158, 334, 338, 340, 341.  
 báúóir, 42c, 100.  
 báile, 113.  
 báiliš, 293.  
 bán, 165.  
 báp, 14.  
 báp, 14.  
 beac, 79.  
 beas, 166.  
 beasán, 198, 241.  
 bealač, 58.  
 bean, 132.  
 beap, 326.  
 beača, 131.  
 beròpeap, 326.  
 beròpí, 327.  
 béim, 87.  
 beip, 342, 618(7c).  
 beipum, 347, 618(7b).  
 beipic, 177, 481.  
 beic, 327, 330.  
 béiteap, 326.  
 béiti, 327.  
 beitte, 284.  
 beo, 148.  
 biač, 64.  
 bíor, 322.  
 bíteap, 319, 322, 329.  
 bíteap, 324.  
 bíti, 323.  
 bláitche, 86.  
 bláčač, 86.  
 bó, 132.  
 bóčap, 65.  
 bpaon, 199.  
 bpač, 163.  
 bpiáčair, 132.  
 bpeáš, 166.  
 bpiam, 64.  
 bpeiteam, 42b, 131.  
 bpiamač, 486.  
 bpiatap, 86, 131.  
 bpióo, 649.  
 bpiuač, 56, 66.  
 bpiuróean, 35a, 85.  
 bpiúis, 315b.  
 buačailt, 43(3), 105.  
 buačó, 43(4).  
 buail, 261, &a  
 buailteap, 251.  
 bualač, 289.  
 buiróean, 35a, 85.  
 buin (bó), 132.  
 buip, 26a, 522.  
 Cá, 26e, 278.  
 ca, 202.  
 ča, 600.  
 cačair, 35a.  
 cáč, 241.  
 cao, 243.  
 cao na čaoč, 435.  
 cao čuige, 435.  
 cao fáč, 435.  
 caoče, 243.  
 cailín, 43e, 111.  
 caill, 316c.  
 caillteac, 77.  
 cáin, 105, 131.  
 cáipoc, 121.  
 cáit, 316e.  
 čan, 600.  
 čaoi, 114.  
 čaoin, 315b.  
 čaop, 66.  
 čaopa, 125.  
 čapail, 37, 69.  
 čap, 278.  
 čap, 600.  
 čapa, 121.  
 čapmaiz, 35a.  
 čapoin, 433.  
 čačain, 433, 435.  
 čačair, 35a.  
 Čačaoip, 115.  
 čačaoip, 126.  
 cé, 243, 435.  
 ceačtap, 242.  
 ceao, 14.  
 céao, 14, 67, 175, 511.  
 céao (*first*), 167, 505.  
 ceann, 200b, 513.  
 ceannač, 293.  
 ceannuiš, 293.  
 ceap, 67.  
 ceapic, 43a, 78.  
 ceapic, 64, 654.  
 ceatair, 171.  
 ceatp, 177, 481

- céile, 246.  
 céim, 87.  
 ceitre, 508.  
 ceo, 132.  
 ceoḱa (ceo), 132.  
 ceoḱana (ceo), 132.  
 ceol, 8, 67.  
 ceuro, 167, 505.  
 Ceuroaim, 417.  
 ceuro, 243.  
 cia, 202, 243, 245.  
 ciac (ceo), 132.  
 cia meuro, 202.  
 cibé, 237.  
 cīm, 389.  
 cinn, 513.  
 ciocā, 243, 435.  
 cionnur, 435, 557.  
 cit, 104.  
 ciúmair, 88.  
 clann, 86.  
 clár, 68.  
 cleap, 104.  
 cliamain, 105.  
 coicéidoir, 88.  
 cloinne, 86.  
 clor, 398.  
 cnám (cnáim), 96.  
 cnear, 64, 66.  
 cnoc, 63.  
 coḱail, 35a.  
 coḱlaḱ, 10.  
 coḱaḱ, 67.  
 coigil, 302, &c.  
 coigilt, 313.  
 coileac, 59.  
 coill, 89, 131.  
 comhlíon, 32 (note).  
 com, 119.  
 cóir, 14, 145, 654.  
 coirḱ, 316b.  
 coirte, 14.  
 cóim, 154.  
 coimniḱte, 565.  
 cóimra, 131.  
 comurpain, 119.  
 conao, 435.  
 connac, 392.  
 Connaḱta, 130.  
 connaic, 392.  
 connraḱ, 105.  
 conur, 435.  
 coróin, 131.  
 cor, 76.  
 corain, 315a.  
 cóta, 110.  
 cré, 132.  
 creio, 316a.  
 créioeana (cré), 132.  
 creiopeao, 280.  
 creuro, 243.  
 cruaḱ (cré), 132.  
 crior, 98.  
 crioire, 114.  
 crónac, 131.  
 cuaḱ, 131.  
 cuaḱtar, 411.  
 cuarḱ, 411.  
 cuala, 398.  
 cuaḱtar, 398.  
 cuan, 67.  
 cuio, 105, 198, 241, 524, &c.  
 cúig, 508.  
 cúigeair, 177, 481.  
 'cuile, 242.  
 cúinne, 113.  
 cuir, 316b.  
 cuirim, 618(8)  
 cúir, 87.  
 cuirle, 124.  
 cum, 223, 620.  
 cun, 603.  
 Oá, numeral, 514, &c.  
 oá (oo+a), 544.  
 oá, conj., 26e, 552.  
 -oá, 467d  
 oabac, 86.  
 oairḱe, 86.  
 oaille, 43d.  
 oála, 603.  
 oáilta, 103.  
 oaoi, 114.  
 oaoine, 114.  
 oair, 424.  
 oár, 278.  
 oaira, 508.  
 oairḱ, 542.  
 Oairuaim, 417.  
 oáiréas, 177, 481

- ὅδε, 104.  
 ὅε (ὅια), 132.  
 ὅε, 163, 227, 606(1), 621.  
 ὅεαται, 145.  
 ὅεαται, 411.  
 ὅεαξ, 493, 494(2).  
 ὅεαται, 411.  
 ὅεαν, 316ε.  
 ὅεανθράται, 132.  
 ὅεανθράται, 132.  
 ὅεανθράται, 132.  
 ὅεαν, 387.  
 ὅεανται, 279, 331.  
 ὅε, 507.  
 ὅε, 87.  
 ὅε, 381.  
 ὅεανθράται, 177.  
 ὅεαν, 357.  
 ὅεανται, 442.  
 ὅε, 86.  
 ὅε, 66, 200.  
 ὅε, 377.  
 ὅε (God), 132.  
 ὅε (day), 448.  
 ὅε, 177, 481.  
 ὅεαντα, 314.  
 ὅε, 315ε.  
 ὅε, 86.  
 ὅε, 141.  
 ὅε, 139.  
 ὅε, 114.  
 ὅε, numeral, 14, 171.  
 ὅε, poss. adj., 182, 521.  
 ὅε, prefix, 287, 455.  
 ὅε, before past tense, 276.  
 ὅε, prep. 188, 220, 606(1), 622  
 ὅε, 427.  
 ὅε, 427.  
 ὅε, 336.  
 ὅε, 315b.  
 ὅε, 199a.  
 ὅε, 415.  
 ὅε, 447.  
 ὅε, 199a.  
 ὅε, 65.  
 ὅε, 198.  
 ὅε, 114.  
 ὅε, 493, 494(2).  
 ὅε, 43(4), 101.  
 ὅε, 419.  
 ὅε, 87.  
 ὅε, 359.  
 ὅε, 359.  
 ὅε, 114.  
 ὅε, 415.  
 ὅε, 415.  
 ὅε, 67, 315a.  
 ὅε, 211, 535.  
 ὅε, 70.  
 ὅε, 70.  
 ὅε, 213.  
 ὅε, 462.  
 ὅε, 646.  
 ὅε, 462.  
 ὅε, 649.  
 ὅε, 61.  
 ὅε, 70.  
 ὅε, 114.  
 ὅε, 65.  
 ὅε, 197.  
 ὅε, 197.  
 ὅε, 32, nota.  
 ὅε, 64, 241.  
 ὅε, 127, 473(2).  
 ὅε, 238.  
 ὅε, 131.  
 ὅε, 58.  
 ὅε, 61.  
 ὅε, 190, 228, 622.  
 ὅε, 279, 392.  
 ὅε, 376.  
 ὅε, 370.  
 ὅε, 392.  
 ὅε, 603.  
 ὅε, 166.  
 ὅε, 316f.  
 ὅε, 316f, 368.  
 ὅε, 280.  
 ὅε, 388.  
 ὅε, 371.  
 ὅε, 14, 316ε.  
 ὅε, 190, 228, 623.  
 ὅε, 290, 316a.  
 ὅε, 387.  
 ὅε, 392.  
 ὅε, 316f.  
 ὅε, 428.  
 ὅε, 428.

fearaí, 425.  
 fearuamair, 425.  
 fear, 62, 69.  
 féar, 14, 62.  
 fearamair, 147.  
 fearr, 11, 166.  
 feic, 386.  
 féic, 66.  
 feiceam, 131.  
 feicreana, 396.  
 féig, 66.  
 féile, 106.  
 féin, 206.  
 feir, 87.  
 feircint, 396.  
 feir, 316e.  
 feoil, 99.  
 fiac, 66.  
 fice, 175, 511.  
 ficeao, 163.  
 fíon, 14, 97.  
 fíor, 161.  
 fírin, 32 (note).  
 fiú, 433, 642.  
 fíaitéamair, 35b.  
 focal, 66.  
 foctóir, 43(4).  
 fóir, 259.  
 fóiréin, 259.  
 fofur, 166.  
 foisre, 166.  
 fóir, 14.  
 freum, 83.  
 friú, 132.  
 friúoe, 132.  
 frúe, 872.  
 fuacc, 94.  
 fuaccar, 301.  
 fuaccra, 313.  
 fuaim, 87, 90.  
 fuair, 279.  
 fuairéar, 372.  
 furoe, 166.  
 fuiltear, 321.  
 fuláir, 644.  
 fupur, 166.  
 fura, 166.

5A, 132.  
 5A, 544.

5ab, 316f, 364.  
 5aba, 122.  
 5abail, 290.  
 5abfao, 367.  
 5ac, 201.  
 5ac aon, 242.  
 5ac re, 201.  
 5ac uile, 241.  
 5aete (5a), 132.  
 5an, 580, 606(2), 624.  
 5ar, 166.  
 5earróir, 115.  
 5é, 132.  
 5eal, 132.  
 5éanna, 132.  
 5earr, 141, 166.  
 5eirim, 370.  
 5eir, 43(4).  
 5eobao, 365.  
 5eobao, 373.  
 5euz, 80.  
 5ibé, 235.  
 5róeao, 452.  
 5ile, 106.  
 5iorra, 166.  
 5lar, 166.  
 5lé, 161.  
 5luair, 87.  
 5nim, 379.  
 5níom, 105.  
 5nior, 379.  
 5nó, 10, 114.  
 5o, conj., 26e, 235, 549.  
 5o, prep., 39, 625.  
 5o ceann, 613d.  
 5o ré mar, 435.  
 5oin, 315b.  
 5ránoa, 5ránoe, 10, 168.  
 5rainín, 199.  
 5reim, 43(4), 102, 200.  
 5rian, 81.  
 5uil, 316b.  
 5ur, 278.  
 5ut, 104.

1, 39, 186, 226, 604, 621.  
 í, pron., 211.  
 í, noun, uá, 132.  
 iar, prep., 579.  
 iar, 440.



ιαρτάρ, 442.  
 ιοίη, 229, 602(1), 628.  
 ιμβάρις, 434.  
 ιμεαρίτα, 314.  
 ιη, *pronoun*, 238.  
 ιη, *prep.*, 39, 535, 627.  
 ιη (ιον) *prefix*, 286.  
 ιηυέ, 434.  
 ιη-πειρεαυα, 396.  
 ιηοιαυό, 449.  
 ιηηιη, 35c.  
 ιομαο, 198.  
 ιομαρις, 198.  
 ιομυα, 166, 493.  
 ιομυρία, 603.  
 ιονά, 156.  
 ιον-μολτα, 285.  
 ιονμυιν, 166.  
 ιοννυρ, 452.  
 ιοπαυ, 417.  
 ιρ, *conj.*, 170.  
 ιρ, *verb*, 156, 333, 584.  
 ιριολ, 141.  
 ιρτεαδ, 433, 436.  
 ιρτις, 433, 436.  
 ιτε, 416.  
 ιύο, *pronoun*, 238.

λά, 132.  
 λαβαρι, 35c, 315c.  
 λαδα, 123.  
 λαετε (λά), 132.  
 λαετεαντα (λά) 132.  
 λαγιν, 130.  
 λαρτις, 438.  
 λαρτεαρ, 441.  
 λαρτιαρ, 441.  
 λαττε, 86.  
 λán, 198.  
 λαοεραυό, 70.  
 λαπαρι, 35a.  
 λαρταλλ, 438.  
 λαρτοιη, 441.  
 λαρτουαυό, 441.  
 λαταδ, 86.  
 λε, 39, 154, 187, 221, 613d, 629.  
 λεαυαυό, 105.  
 λεαυαρι, 18, 69.  
 λεαυ, 88.  
 λεαυ, 316d.

lean. 316c.  
 leanb, 9, 64.  
 leanamna, 290.  
 leapa, 105.  
 leap, 421.  
 learmuig, 438.  
 léis, 316d.  
 léis, 315a.  
 léin, 87.  
 léine, 113.  
 lepi, 278.  
 lepb, 542.  
 lia, 166.  
 lil, 75.  
 líon, 67.  
 litpi, 88.  
 ló (lá), 132.  
 loc, 15.  
 long, 10, 82.  
 luau, 447.  
 luc, 87.  
 luét, 115.  
 luža, 160, 166.  
 luiu, 87.

μά, 21g.  
 mac, 64, 69, 487, etc.  
 macpaυό, 70.  
 macpaυό, 65.  
 mauiou, 35a.  
 mauóm, 104.  
 máilin, 32 (note).  
 máipit, 447.  
 maipcaυό, 452.  
 maic, 143, 166.  
 maicteap, 42d.  
 mála, 14, 110.  
 mallacét, 94.  
 maopi, 55.  
 map, 21g, 453, 557.  
 -map, 467b.  
 mapcaυό, 57.  
 mapcuigcaυó, 565.  
 mapzaυό, 9, 65.  
 mátau, 132.  
 meacan, 66.  
 méap, 14.  
 meapa, 166.  
 mí, 132.  
 mile, 113, 175, 176, 511.

mílir, 144.  
 míll, 315a.  
 mínic, 166.  
 míniġ, 315e.  
 mionca, 166.  
 mionna (mí), 132.  
 míora (mí), 132.  
 míroġ, 163.  
 míre, 205.  
 mná, 132.  
 mo, 179, 521.  
 mó, 166.  
 móroġ, 163.  
 móin, 103, 131.  
 mol, 315a.  
 molaġ, 289.  
 molta, 284.  
 móh, 137, 166.  
 móhán, 198.  
 móh-ġeirear, 177.  
 muġa, 433.  
 muir, 270.  
 múille, 113.  
 muirir, 115.  
 mullaġ, 58.  
 muna, 26e, 550.  
 munar, 278.  
 múr, 67.  
 na, 14, 40f.  
 ná, 14, 156.  
 ná ġo, 452.  
 naġ, *conj.*, 26e.  
 naġ, *rel. pron.*, 235.  
 naġar, 278(6).  
 náma, 119.  
 naoi, 507.  
 naonġar, 177.  
 nár, 278(6), 519.  
 -ne, 184.  
 neaġ, 64.  
 neam-, *prefix*, 455.  
 neart, 64, 198, 650.  
 neara, 166.  
 neim-, 455.  
 neim-ġeanamlaġ, 462.  
 neul, 67.  
 ní, 21g.  
 ní, *noun.*, 487, &c.  
 nic, 487, &c.

níö, 114, 157, 158  
 níor, 278.  
 níor, 157, 158.  
 noġ, 234.  
 nó ġo, 550.  
 nuad, 494(2).  
 nuair, 557.

O, *pronoun*, 238.  
 ó, *noun*, 132, 487, &c.  
 ó, *prep.*, 189, 222.  
 obair, 35a, 88.  
 oġt, 507.  
 ó òear, 441.  
 oirġe, 434.  
 oileán, 62.  
 oirġeo, 198.  
 oirġear, 442.  
 ól, 316a.  
 olann, 35a.  
 olc, 166.  
 óráio, 88.  
 órġa, 148.  
 órġaġ, 58.  
 ór, 632.  
 orġail, 298 (note),  
 ó ġuair, 441.

páorais, 115.  
 pairir, 88.  
 páirġ, 87.  
 paorġaġ, 486.  
 'pé, 169.  
 peann, 66.  
 pearra, 120.  
 piġinn, 35a.  
 piġinn, 35a, 199

raġġar, 329.  
 raġġar, 325.  
 raġġo, 412.  
 ránaġ, 420.  
 ránaġar, 420.  
 raib, 279, 325.  
 ráirġe, 363.  
 reamair, 141.  
 réim, 87.  
 reub, 259.  
 rí, 132.  
 riactain, 421.

μιατταναρ, 421.

μιαν, 64.

μυζιμ, 420.

μυζτε, 132.

μυνне, 381.

μιοζ, 161.

μιοζа, 132.

μιτ, 290, 316a.

μo, 279.

μó, 161.

μoчтаиn, 421.

μoиn, 224, 633

μoиmиp, 224.

μoиmиt. 199.

μυз, 279.

Са(с)pана, 130, 473(2).

παρόδιp, 35b.

πάτ, 198.

pain, 238.

pall, 438.

pan, 238.

πάp, 161.

Саtариn, 447.

παοι, 114.

pé, *pronoun*, 210.

pé, *numeral*, 508.

-pe, 184.

peačt, 507.

peačтар, 177, 481.

peamиpός, 152.

-pean, 184.

pean, 494(2).

péan, 14.

pear, 316a.

peipean, 205.

peipeari, 177, 481.

peo, 195, 238.

peov, 66.

peot, 67.

pζaοιλ, 315b.

pζap, 316c.

pζéal, 66, 67.

pζeana, 86.

pζεулυιrοe, 42a.

pζian, 86.

pζiač, 131.

pζine, 86.

pζoιλ, 87.

pζpíοbpaο, 280

pζuиp, 316b.

pí, 210.

pia, 166.

piaп, 441.

pivó, pivói, 239.

pín, *adj.*, 14, 195

pín, *pronoun*, 233

pín, 14.

píné, píní, 239.

píop, 436.

píubail, 35c, 290.

píúo, 238.

píúп, 132.

píabμαό, 65.

píán, 66.

píac, 88.

píiab, 132.

píiže, 131.

píoinne, 113.

píuaζ, 68.

píuain, 315b.

pímeup, 66.

pínám, 316a.

po, *adj.*, 195.

po, *pron.*, 238

po, *prefix*, 286, 455

ποcαιp, 145.

poim, 195.

poиp, 441.

ppeup, 89.

píáιo, 87.

píian, 64.

píoičim, 420.

píoiрim, 420.

píón, 131.

píuč, 104.

puaр, 436.

púo, 238.

púil, 49(1), 90.

pul, 14, 551, 558

púl, 14, 49(1), 90

ταδαιp, 346.

ταζaim, 400.

τάim, 318.

τάim, 103.

τάimиζ, 279, 393

ταλαm, 131,

τάll, 438.

τάnaζ, 402.

ἐάνταρ, 403.  
 ταρ, *verb*, 399.  
 ταρ, *prep.*, 230, 634.  
 τάρια, 426.  
 τάταρ, 320.  
 τε, 148, 166.  
 τέ, 237.  
 τεα, 132.  
 τεα, 406.  
 τεα, 400.  
 τεα, 128.  
 τεαρ, 440, 441.  
 τέις, 403.  
 τεи, 316d.  
 तेने, 113, 131.  
 तेи, 409.  
 तेο, 148, 166.  
 тиа, 440, 441.  
 ती, 406.  
 ती, 132.  
 ती, 112.  
 ती, 390.  
 ती, 603.  
 ती, 649.  
 ती, 406.  
 ती, 89.  
 ती, 166.  
 ती, 166.  
 ती, 436.  
 ती, 351.  
 ती, 68.  
 ती, 92.  
 ती, 440, 441.  
 ती, 603.  
 ती, 603.

ते, 39, 231, 604, 635.  
 ते, 505.  
 ते, 603.  
 ते, 166.  
 ते, 316d.  
 ते, 166.  
 ते, 177, 481.  
 ते, 76 (note).  
 ते, 162, 462.  
 ते, 88.  
 ते, 531.  
 ते, 440, 441.  
 ते, 442.  
 ते, 436.  
 ते, 279.  
 ते, 89.  
 ते, 166.  
 ते, 198.  
 ते, 205.

ते, 132.  
 ते, 87.  
 ते, 58.  
 ते, 35b, 141.  
 ते, 88.  
 ते, 66.  
 ते, 196.  
 ते, 132, 489.  
 ते, 197, 201.  
 ते, 114.  
 ते, 130.  
 ते, 232, 636.  
 ते, 161.  
 ते, 166.  
 ते, 166.







GETTY CENTER LIBRARY



3 3125 00075 5948



